

PR
2753
M84
1888
v.1

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
ENGLISH COLLECTION



THE GIFT OF
JAMES MORGAN HART
PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH

A.109396

2012/97

AUG 21 1947

12 DUE

~~...~~

Cornell University Library

PR 2753.M84 1888

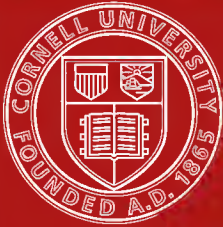
v.1

The comedies, histories, and tragedies o



3 1924 014 138 634

olin



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

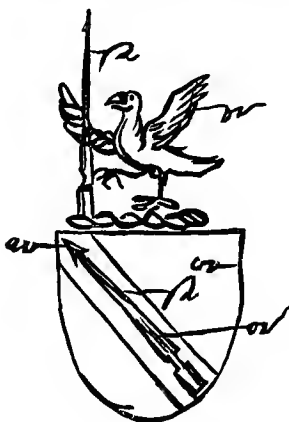
THE COMEDIES, HISTORIES,
AND TRAGEDIES OF MR. WILLIAM
SHAKESPEARE

As presented at the Globe and Blackfriars
Theatres, circa 1591-1623

*Being the text furnished the Players, in parallel
pages with the first revised folio text,
with Critical Introductions*

The Bankside Shakespeare

EDITED BY APPLETON MORGAN



NEW YORK
THE SHAKESPEARE SOCIETY OF NEW YORK
TRÜBNER & CO.
AGENTS OF THE SOCIETY IN LONDON

B
R

The Riverside Press, Cambridge :
Printed by H. O. Houghton & Company.

The Bankside Shakespeare

I.

THE MERRY WIVES OF WINDSOR



*(The Players' Text of 1602, with the Heminges
and Condell Text of 1623)*

With an Analytical Study of the growth of the
Play, and touching the question as to whether
the 1602 or 1623 is the Original
Version prepared by order
of Queen Elizabeth

BY

APPLETON MORGAN, A. M., LL. B. (COLUMBIA)

President of the New York Shakespeare Society; author of
"Shakespeare in Fact and in Criticism:" "Venus
and Adonis, A Study in Warwickshire Dia-
lect:" "The Shakespearean Myth:"
"Digesta Shakespeareana:"
etc.

NEW YORK

THE SHAKESPEARE SOCIETY OF NEW YORK

1888

f. 1093, 96



INTRODUCTION

I.

THE ORDER FOR THE PLAY.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE dearly loved a lord. As Walt Whitman idiomatically expresses it, "he is incarnated, uncompromising Feudalism in literature."¹ Except in Adam in *As You Like It*, and perhaps Flavius in *Timon of Athens*, it would seem as if he never praised or allowed the expression of virtue or magnanimous sentiments except in the character of a nobleman — unless the speaker boasted a title; and only in these, to commend servile faithfulness, and the duty of the humbler classes to yield life and property to their lord's convenience.

In but one single instance are these rules ever suspended. In but a single drama did Shakespeare assume to bring a nobleman to grief, and to make his untitled characters heroes and heroines. In the comedy of *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, for the first time, the personages who have the sympathy of the piece are worthy common people, tradesmen and villagers; a schoolmaster, a publican, a French doctor, and, most wonderful of all, a knight for their butt. Ordinary human beings poking fun at a knight! Certainly, so abrupt and radical a change seems to warrant tradition in asserting that Shakespeare wrote the comedy not of his own will, but

¹ See also *Shakespeare in Fact and in Criticism* (New York, 1887), p. 240, *et seq.*

under direction of a higher will and edict than his own.

Two statements referred back to this tradition have been generally conceded without examination: first, that Queen Elizabeth ordered William Shakespeare to write a play in fourteen days, for the purpose of showing Falstaff (with whom her majesty had already become acquainted in the two parts of the *Henry IV.*) "in love," and that *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, as printed in 1623, was the result of that order; and second, that the 1602 quarto is a short-hand transcript of the 1623 version, as surreptitiously captured from the actors' mouths.

But why should Queen Elizabeth, who was the most scrupulous of monarchs to keep her people from prating, or even thinking, of any possible weaknesses of their betters, — why should she of all others order Shakespeare to make fun of a person of quality? Unwilling as most of us are to take for granted, in a field where so much is claimed and so little verified as the field of Shakespearean biography, I have come to the conclusion that this first proposition has not only the adumbration of a fact behind it, but that Shakespeare's departure from his habitude, and selection of only middle-class characters for his personnel, was the result of his effort to obey the letter of the queen's order. Another curious result of the reasoning by which such a conclusion may be arrived at is, that if the play written to meet the order was hurriedly prepared in fourteen days (plenty of time for so disjointed and careless a production as the 1602 quarto, especially to a dramatist of the facility assigned by Jonson to Shakespeare), then the comedy, as we possess it in the 1623 folio, is not a monograph at all, but a composite, a growth, the result of twenty-one years' performance of the

1602 play by actors to whom every freedom of interpolation, local allusion, and "gag" was allowed. What seems to me the evidence of this order and growth — if evidence it be — is so remarkable, that whether it be peculiar to this play, or of possible value in studying the origin of other, or of all the other, Shakespeare plays, I am tempted to schedule it for what it is worth, and for the benefit of whom it may concern.

To begin with : In no other Shakespearean play is there such an absence of action, speech, or allusion, introductive or descriptive of the characters to be presented. The audience is supposed, at the outset, to be perfectly well acquainted with them. Dame Quickly is imported from Eastcheap, and made the mother of a somewhat backward school-boy, in the French doctor's service to be sure, but still for the purpose of ministering to Falstaff's uses ; Shallow, the rural justice, turns up again fresh from witnessing Falstaff's disgracing in the parade at Westminster ; the precious Bardolph, Nym, and Pistol still follow the fat knight's impetuous fortunes, but now only to assist in his final humiliation at the hands of a class he has so often maligned and lampooned, and to abandon him, like everybody else, upon its accomplishment. It mattered very little to Shakespeare — however much æsthetic commentators may discuss the tremendous question — whether the scenes now to be depicted in Falstaff's career were to be assigned as before or after the *Henry V.* or the *2 Henry IV.* All he troubled himself about was to get the play into shape for earning admittance money. From the "Epilogue spoken by a Dancer" at the end of the *2 Henry IV.*, it appears that something had occurred to make the omission of the name of Oldcastle judicious. Whether this something was a

protest from the Cobham family, or an intimation that in applying the name of so noble and esteemed a character to a lecherous old reprobate the actors were going a trifle too far (or, perhaps, since Queen Elizabeth's policy was to make friends of all religions, Romanist, Anglican, and Puritan, to prevent a possible reflection upon any), we may, of course, only surmise. But there is no doubt that the epilogue was added, as it states, to assure the audience that the character of Falstaff was not meant for a libel on Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham; "for Oldcastle died a martyr, and this is not the man." It has been doubted whether Shakespeare himself wrote this epilogue, stipulating to continue the story with Sir John in it, "and make you merry with fair Katherine of France, where, for anything I know, Falstaff shall die of a sweat." But he was probably not wont to be far off when such promises were made. The high theme to which the era of *Henry V.* led him perhaps precluded the by-play of the fat knight, so that only so much of the agreement as promised to kill Falstaff off in a sweat was redeemed in that play. The present comedy, then, may be reasonably looked at as a performance of the remainder, and (I think) also that it was the royal order rather than the Shakespeare taste which decreed that wives, instead of purses, were to be filched, and rural rather than city precincts selected for the cruise, as I shall now proceed to suggest.

It seems to me that there are some further and very weighty external reasons why the story of Queen Elizabeth's, or her lord chamberlain's, order for "Falstaff in Love" is to be examined with very great care before we discard it completely. If the sounding Shakespeare plays, so over-full of religion, politics, philosophy, and statecraft, had been up to this date presented publicly in London, their repu-

tation must have reached Elizabeth's ears. Now, the Lion Queen did not care to have her subjects instructed too far. She proposed keeping them well in hand. Even her clergymen she was in the habit of interrupting, if they happened to touch on matters concerning which she had not been previously consulted. "To your text, Mr. Dean! to your subject!" she shouted, when poor Dean Knowell, preaching before her, ventured to touch upon the employment of images in public worship. And in this policy, in whatever else she wavered, Elizabeth persisted always. Indeed, it is difficult to see how, as they stand in the First Folio, these particular plays could have been performed at all in Elizabeth's day without some very vigorous pruning at their first rehearsals. One of Elizabeth's first decrees concerning the public economy forbade the performing of any play wherein "either matters of religion or of the government of the commonwealth shall be handled or treated." She had been upon her throne not yet four months when she issued her proclamation of April 7, 1559; to be repeated in substance in a second decree, dated May 16, 1559. This first proclamation is not extant; nothing being known of its character except from the allusion to it in Hollinshed.¹ The second was printed and circulated in the form of a Broadside "imprinted" (so runs the colophon) "at London in Powles Churchyarde, by Richard Jugge and John Cawood, Printers to the Quenes Magestie. Cum Priuilegio Regiae Maiestatis." From the copy in the British Museum (there being only one other in existence, the copy in the Bodleian), I am enabled to print it entire:—

¹ See Collier's *History of the English Stage*, i. 168.

BY THE QUENE.

Forasmuche as the tyme wherein common Interludes in the Englishe tongue are wont vsually to be played is now past vntyll All Hallowtide and that also Some that have ben of late used, are not convenient in any good ordered Christian Common weale to be suffred. The Quenes Maiestie doth straightly forbyd al maner Interludes to be playde either openly or priuately except the same be notified before hande, and licensed within any citie or towne corporate by the Maior or other chief officers of the Same, and within any shyre by suche as shalbe Lieuutenants for the Quenes Maiestie in the same shyre, or by two of the Justices of pease inhabyting within that part of the shire where any shalbe played.

And for instruction to eury of the Saide officers her maiestie doth likewise charge every of them as they will answer — that they permyt none to be played wherein either matters of religion or of the governance of the Estate of the commonweale shalbe handled, or treated; beyng no mete matters to be wrytten or treated vpon, but by menne of auctoritie, learning and wisdom, nor to be handled before any audience but of grave and discrete persons: All which partes of this proclamation her maiestie chargeth to be inviolably kepte. And if any shall attempte to the contrary — her maiestie giueth all manner of officers that have auctoritie to see common peax Kepte, in commandment to arrest and emprison the parties so offending for the spayce of fourteen dayes or more as cause shall nede — and furder also until good asswance maybe founde and giuen that they shalbe of good behaviour and no more to offend in the like.

And furder her Maiestie giueth speciall charge to her nobilitie and gentilmen, as they professe to obey and regard her maiestie, to take good order in thys behalfe with thier servauntes being players that thys her Maiestie's commandment may be dulye Kept and obeyed.

Yeuen at our Palayce of Westminster, the XVI daye of Maye the first year of our Raygne.¹

¹ This copy was kindly made for me by Hon. T. W. Snagge, a judge of Her Majesty's Common Pleas, from the original Broadside, and, to insure perfect accuracy, with his own hands. So far as I know to the contrary, this may be its first appearance in print since 1559. I am sure its great curiosity justifies its appearance here, at any rate. — ED.

A royal proclamation was not to be lightly disregarded. But the queen, it seems, was familiar with *Henry IV.* and *Henry V.* Surely, in those two plays alone, matters of government, if not of religion, enough to have closed the Blackfriars on short notice, had been "handled or treated." The queen and her ministers were only too ready to snuff treason in certain things that went by others' names. The run of comedies at other theatres were harmless enough (an adultery for a plot, and an unsuspecting husband for a butt: this was a comedy; plus a little blood, it was a tragedy). Let the people have their fill of amusement, but let them not meddle with politics. So there are things less likely to have happened than that Elizabeth, through her lord chamberlain, should have intimated to Manager Shakespeare that he had best give them something more in the run and appetite of the day, and lose no time about it (the lord chamberlain, perhaps of his own motion, adding the peremptory fortnight limit). If this be accepted as the situation, it is certain that Shakespeare took in the letter of his instructions perfectly. But somehow or other, their spirit had been bettered in the performance. *The Merry Wives of Windsor* was in due time underlined, but it was with a would-be adulterer rather than an injured husband for a butt. The salaciousness Elizabeth wanted was all there, as well as the transformation scene, but at the end there is a rebuke to lechery and to lecherous minds not equivocal in its character. "This is enough to be the decay of lust and late walking throughout the realm," says Falstaff; and perhaps there is a reproof to the queen herself — who certainly deserved it — in the line, "Our radiant queen hates sluts and sluttery," that is scathing in its satire.

But why should Shakespeare have treated a virgin

queen to a homily upon purity and continence in a play not ordered by her for any such purpose? It does not seem to have occurred to the queen that to be comic, as of old, Falstaff must be here and now, for once, unsuccessful; and for a courtier to be unsuccessful in an assault on plebeian virtue, the untitled must resist the titled, and so the general be higher in honor than them of the court. But Shakespeare saw it, and the departure he must make to contrive it. Finding himself pressed for time, it would not have been unnatural had he (as is alleged) adapted the 1592 play known as the *Jealous Comedy* (belonging to Lord Strange's Company, but not now believed to be extant), or found new incident for old-piece men. If the latter, it was not remarkable that — lacking the leisure to overhaul his books or the unused manuscript handed in at the play-house door — he turned for the first and only time to his own memories: to the scenes of his own boyhood and early youth. And why should the name Falstaff have been selected to take the place of Oldcastle? It was Shakespeare's custom in comedy always to borrow any name coming first to mind, — French, Saxon, Spanish, Italian, classic, with perfect indifference to the place portrayed, — though in tragedy, as a rule, he was careful to consult his locality. But here he seems — when ordered to select a name to be mocked by tradesmen — to have chosen one already historical.

John Falstaff, or Fastolffe, was the son of John Fastolfe, a mariner, who, born in 1379, and becoming fatherless, was placed in very early life under the guardianship of John, Duke of Bedford, then Regent of France. He afterward accompanied Thomas, Duke of Clarence, to Ireland. In 1409 he married Millicent, daughter of Sir Robert Tiptoft, relict of Sir Stephen Scope. (The records of

his allowance to her of £100 per annum pin-money, and of its prompt payment to the date of her death, are still extant.) Falstaff's name also appears as that of a brave soldier in Normandy, Gascony, Guienne, Anjou, and Maine. He was lieutenant of Harfleur on the capture of that fortress in 1415. He fought at Rouen, Caen, Falaise, and Seez, and was made a Baron of France for successfully storming the castle of Sillé le Guillaume. In writing the scenes in 1 and 2 *King Henry IV.*, Shakespeare was perfectly justified in making Sir John Oldcastle one of the reckless and profligate companions of Henry, Prince of Wales, such being the exact historical fact. But Oldcastle, in later life, had reversed the lightness of his youth. Marrying into the Cobham family, he had become a Lord Cobham, commonly known as "the good Lord Cobham," a follower of Wycliffe and an enthusiast, who at his own expense maintained an army of preachers in a crusade against the Established Church, and so suffered an attainder, being thereunder tried and executed for high treason (under the changed conditions of Elizabeth's day, pronounced to have been martyrdom). There can be, then, no doubt but that the Cobham family raised a clamor of protest when the *Henry IV.* was being acted, at their so eminent a name being held up for caricature, and were powerful enough to obtain an order from the lord chamberlain that it be removed, while the apology of the epilogue was to not only be made as publicly as the play had been performed, but should contain disclaimers that any allusion to a Lord Cobham had been ever intended (which certainly was not the fact). Among other contemporaries, the historian of the Church, Thomas Fuller, seems at first to have welcomed the change. "Stage-poets," he says, "have themselves been very bold with, and others very

merry at the memory of Sir John Oldcastle, whom they have fancied a boon companion, a jovial royster, and a coward to boot. The best is, Sir John Falstaff hath relieved the memory of Sir John Oldcastle, and of late is substituted buffoon in his place." But when this same Thomas Fuller comes to write his "Worthies of England," he appears quite as much annoyed at the use of Sir John Falstaff as he was of Sir John Oldcastle. "To avouch him [Falstaff] by many arguments valliant is to maintain that the sun is bright, though since, the stage has been overbold with his memory, making him a thrasonical puff, and emblem of mock valor. True it is, Sir John Oldcastle did first bear the brunt, being made the makesport in plays for a coward. Now, as I am glad that Sir John Oldcastle is put out, so am I sorry that Sir John Fastalffe is put in to relieve his memory in this base service, to be the anvil for every dull wit to strike upon. Nor is our comedian excusable by some alteration of his name, writing him Sir John Falstaff (and making him the property and pleasure of King Henry V. to abuse) seeing the vicinity of sounds intrench on the memory of that worthy knight, and few do heed the inconsiderable difference in spelling. He was made Knight of the Garter by King Henry the VI., and died about the second year of his reign." The historical problem for us to grapple just here (and it is certainly a very curious one, however it has survived any possible importance) is, Did Shakespeare deliberately reverse history, as he did in the case of Joan of Arc and of Jack Cade, and make Sir John Falstaff a coward, from some personal or inherited spite, or from assuming the quarrel of, or at the request and instance of, one of his titled patrons; or was there anywhere a record of Sir John Falstaffe's or Fastolffe's cowardice on the field of

Patay? Guizot says the battle was short, "the English losing heart;" but, though he alludes to Sir John's presence at that affair, makes no mention of his particular responsibility for the result. Similarly, all the other authentic records are silent on the point. But Shakespeare is most emphatic as to the charge of cowardice.

Messenger — If Sir John Fastolfe had not played the coward
 He being in the vanward, placed behind
 With purpose to relieve and follow them
 Cowardly fled, not having struck one stroke,
 Hence grew the general wrack and massacre.

(*1 Henry VI.*, I. i. 131.)

France before Rouen. An Alarum: Excursions. Enter Sir John Fastolfe and a Captain.

Captain — Whither away Sir John Fastolfe, in such haste?

Fastolfe — Whither away? to save myself by flight; we are like to have the overthrow again.

Captain — What! will you fly, and leave Lord Talbot?

Fastolfe — Ay, all the Talbots in the world to save my life!

(*Id.*, III. ii. 1.)

Paris. A Hall of State. Enter the King, Gloster, Bishop of Winchester, York, Suffolk, Somerset, Warwick, Talbot, Exeter, the Governor of Paris, and others. Enter Sir John Fastolfe.

Fastolfe — My gracious sovereign, as I rode from Calais,
 To haste unto your coronation
 A letter was delivered to my hand,
 Writ to your grace from the Duke of Burgundy.

Talbot — Shame to the Duke of Burgundy and thee!

I vow'd base knight, when I did meet thee next
 To tear the garter from thy craven's leg.

[*Plucking it off.*]

. . . Pardon, my princely Henry and the rest.
 This dastard, at the battle of Patay
 When but in all I was six thousand strong,
 And that the French were almost ten to one;
 Before we met or that a stroke was given,
 Like to a trusty squire did run away.

(*Id.*, IV. i. 9.)

Now, if Shakespeare had ever heard or known of

a record to the effect that Sir John Fastolfe was such a poltroon as that, I can well understand why he held the name in pickle for a coward, and so found it ready when a substitute for Oldcastle was wanted. And it would have been a stroke of policy on his part so to have employed it. For the true English audience loves nothing quite so much as successful military or naval valor.

It cannot be offered in Shakespeare's behalf as against a charge of "cooking" history (as previously in the case of Joan of Arc and Jack Cade), that he was misled by the chronicles of Monstrelet, for Monstrelet explicitly states that the circumstances under which Sir John fled without striking a blow at Patay were reconsidered, and his order of the Garter (of which he was at first deprived) restored to him with honor. So far the learned commentators have not added Monstrelet's Chronicles to the list of books consulted by Shakespeare; and just here I am inclined to think the facts agree with them. I think we must presume a motive somewhere for the dramatist's treatment of Oldcastle and Falstaff, as well as of Joan of Arc and of Jack Cade, and I think the motive is not hard to find. Monstrelet testifies as follows:—

"Sir John Fastolfe was bitterly reproached by the Duke of Bedford for having thus fled from the battle—and he was deprived of the Order of the Garter: however, in time, the remonstrances he had made in council previously to the battle were considered as reasonable, and this, with other circumstances and excuses he made, regained him the Order of the Garter. Nevertheless, great quarrels arose between him and Lord Talbot on this business, when the latter was returned from his captivity." It seems to me that the last clause fully explains Shakespeare's willingness to perpetuate as a

charge to posterity a temporary and reconsidered disgrace. The Talbots were to be consulted and conciliated as well as the Cobhams, and both were cajoled by a single ingenious stroke of the Shakespearean pen.¹

Provided, then, from whatever motive, with another historic name for his butt, the dramatist was able to very promptly comply both with the order to remove the Cobham patronymic, and with that commanding him to mount forthwith a piece in which "neither matters of religion nor of the government of the commonwealth should be handled or treated."

But if Shakespeare had the historical Oldcastle in mind when he drew the character of Falstaff, why should he so enlarge upon the fat knight's cowardice? why his repeated soliloquies as to the relative expediency of personal honor and corporeal safety? or why, indeed, such stress upon the purse-taking and elastic interpretations of the laws of meum and tuum? Oldcastle may have been a fanatic, but he certainly was never rated dishonest or a coward; while as to Fastolffe, there were certainly rumors as to both. Indeed, he is said to have so tampered with the income of his step-son, for whom he was trustee during minority, and thereby so kept himself continually in fear of the law, that he placed his entire landed estates in the hands of trustees for his own use during life, and thereafter for the purposes declared in his will.² Another curious question, namely, Had Oldcastle been Shakespeare's model for Falstaff, why should the dramatist have inserted those constant dissertations on the virtues of sack? (it was certainly unnecessary to the mere

¹ See, however, *Shakespeare in Fact and in Criticism* (New York, 1887), where I have discussed this question at length.

² *Shakespeare in Fact and in Criticism*, p. 262.

delineation of dissipation and purse-taking to assert it the first duty of a parent to teach his child to forswear thin potations and devote himself exclusively to dry sherry) I have endeavored to fully discuss elsewhere.¹ I have there suggested that the part was enlarged in order to make as extreme a butt as possible of a man who had earlier proved himself distasteful to a powerful nobleman, as he might be. It almost looks as if the few years during which the fat character went by the name of Oldcastle, instead of the adoption of the name of Falstaff, were fortuitous; and the use of the latter, rather than the former, the dramatist's first intention. Nobody can guess what personal motive for lampooning Oldcastle Shakespeare may have cherished; but in ridiculing and scarifying Fastolfe I have already suggested he was sure to get himself on the fashionable side.

But if here were the royal orders, Shakespeare would obey. If a knight were to be shown as the butt of tradespeople, Shakespeare at least knew what particular knight he should prefer to select for the base office; while as for the moral, seeing that it was uncongenial anyhow, it seems to me that he proposed to revenge himself by gibing at the queen herself and the tastes she thus confessed to. Even without the unmistakable drift of her order, or the previous record of Falstaff, there was certainly precedent and temptation enough for making the catastrophe run the other way. Even the good Bishop Wordsworth (while demonstrating with exuberant wealth of parallelism the author of *Venus and Adonis* and *Love's Labour's Lost* to have been a pious follower of the precepts of the English Bible) concedes to him "the faults of his time." But how happens it that "the faults of his time"

¹ *Shakespeare in Fact and in Criticism*, p. 263.

are not traceable here? There was every excuse, historical as well as royal, for making the tradesman's wife yield to the courtier. The Elizabethan chronicles state broadly enough that tradesmen ever relied on the charms of their wives, quite as much as upon the merit of their goods, for lordly patronage. Was it because Falstaff, when discarded by a king, was no longer to be justified in those liberties with other people's prerogatives and purses to which he had been so entirely welcome when the yokefellow of a prince?

Of course the fat knight, in amorous chase after a pair of petticoats, is no more "in love" than previously with Dame Quickly or Doll Tearsheet. The pen that created Imogen and Desdemona, Perdita and Juliet, if seriously ordered to delineate a libertine controlled and ennobled by the passion that drives out self, would scarcely have failed to recognize a field for its genius. However, if Falstaff was still to titillate the fine humors of Elizabeth, he must be concupiscent always, but this time baffled, foiled, and put to rout. And so, for the nonce, in a play for the eyes of a virgin queen and within the letter, even at the expense of the spirit of her royal orders, must wifely honor live outside of noble birth, and virtue walk in homespun.

II.

THE EARLIER VERSION.

THE 1602 version of *The Merry Wives of Windsor* is such a mere outline, and the difficulties of supposing it the work of anybody with the merest knack of stage business so great, that I am obliged to believe it "stolen and surreptitious." But that all these quartos were stolen from Shakespeare, I find it equally impossible to credit. Shakespeare was certainly no fool in business matters. He may have been unfortunate enough to be robbed once. But had he suffered himself to be robbed periodically and at stated intervals, he would have deserved no such tender term as "unfortunate." The man whose house is regularly "burglarized" as often as night comes surely expects no sympathy. And if Shakespeare knew that the plays he produced were to be stolen as fast as he mounted them on his boards, he would have taken the advantage of his own experience and found means to stop the proceedings. The conclusion proper in the premises may yet be evolved. Did Shakespeare sell the stealage as well as the stage-right of his plays? Was the piracy outside obtained from him as well as the performing of them inside? Or did he merely sell the use of his name? (which latter theory would account for all the sonnets, poems, doubtful plays, etc., which Heminges and Condell rejected.) The man who took care not to be defrauded out of a bushel of malt at Stratford surely would not see others making a profit out of merchandise to which

he had a prior claim at London — not once, but in some thirty-eight instances — himself being in London, and on the ground himself, all the time.

Unlike any other of the canonical comedies, *The Merry Wives of Windsor* is, in its robust action and high coloring, exactly and exclusively English — instead of French, Italian, Spanish, or classical. Moreover, it is unlike any of Shakespeare's other English plays, in that it deals, not with historical matter which could at any time have been taken from the chronicles and made up into a play at pleasure, but with allusions to such local incidents, of trifling importance and of temporary interest, as had occurred at intervals of a few months or a few years apart, during the twenty-one years which elapsed between 1602 and 1623. It seems impossible that all these trifling incidents should have been carefully memorized, and allusion to them inserted in a lump in the play long years after. Whatever momentary importance they had possessed had entirely disappeared. It seems much more rational to believe the 1602 quarto to have been a fair short-hand of the play, written in response to Elizabeth's suggestion, and the folio version the product of this twenty-one years of growth — by increment of localisms, asides, interpolations and by-play of the actors, or by touches of the dramatist himself, as the popular ear was to be caught — the product as it stood in 1623, when such play-books of the comedy as came first to hand were taken by Heminges and Condell to print from.

I pass to a rapid résumé of what appear to me unmistakable signs of their local and intermittent growth of twenty-one years.

The country justice Shallow, since being a witness to the discomfiture of Falstaff in the last scene of *2 Henry IV.*, has picked a quarrel with the fallen

nobleman, and is now threatening "to make a star-chamber matter of it." So far goes the 1602 version. But in that of 1623, this quarrel is made use of by the dramatist for an entirely novel situation and purpose. Nothing is better authenticated in the life of William Shakespeare than the unpleasantness arising in his youth between himself and a certain Sir Thomas Lucy "touching deer stealing." It now appears that after production of the play written at Elizabeth's order, it occurred to him that here was the precise opportunity for revenging this unpleasantness, especially since his legal luminary had been imported into the very neighborhood where the unpleasantness had occurred. To render Shallow a little nearer the likeness of Sir Thomas Lucy, the dramatist touches him up from a justice of the peace into a "justice of the quorum" (or, as Slender says, "coram"). A "justice of the quorum" was a third justice of the county; called in, ostensibly to assist, but usually to aggravate, the incompetency of the other two, in cases of supposed county importance. The institution was universal to the entire kingdom, even among the then little-visited hills of Wales. In Lewis Dunn's "Visitation of Wales in the Years 1586-1616" (years almost exactly corresponding to Shakespeare's London career), "written in an extraordinary compound of Welsh and English, scarcely to be understood in either tongue," he speaks of "Dustin or Pies or Cyrym," that is, "Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum."¹ This justice of the quorum was *ex officio* always the *Custos Rotulorum*, which tremendous title the popular wit at a very early date metamorphosed into "high cockalorum," in which form it survives to-day. The popular idea of a justice of the peace—that of a

¹ *Limbus Patrum Morganix et Glamorganix*. George T. Clarke. London: Wyman & Sons. 1886.

more than average nincompoop inspired by the moon to make himself as utterly ridiculous as possible — was indeed recognized in the very law-books of the period. “Because,” said Lord Holt in *Howe v. Prin.* (Holt 652), “it is not a slander to call a justice of the peace blockhead, ass, etc., for it was not his fault that he was a blockhead, for he cannot be otherwise than his Maker made him” (and there are three or four other cases in the books to the same effect). In their jurisdiction of petty assaults these pie poudre magnates had full scope for their stupidity, and their decisions were by-words among the very yokels and rustic oafs, who paraphrased them much as did Sampson, when careful to inquire if it were libellous to admit that he bit his thumb, not at Abram and Gregory, but on general principles (*Romeo and Juliet*, I. i. 50).

When it first occurred to Shakespeare to make Shallow over into a lampoon on Sir Thomas, we may, of course, never know. But the Davies minute on Shakespeare (“Sir Lucy . . . had him oft whipt, and sometimes imprisoned, and at last made him fly his native country to his great advancement; but his revenge was so great that he is his Justice Clodpate, and calls him a great man, and that in allusion to his name bore three lowsers rampant for his arms”) shows that the hit was recognized and appreciated. “Clodpate” may have been the reverend gentleman’s heterophemy for “Shallow;” or the actors, who were not letter perfect (we see how they make Slender swear sometimes by his gloves and sometimes by his handkerchief in the same sentence, and Bardolph to be thrown into the mud beyond Eton or Maidenhead, or the landlords “cozened” at Reading or Colebrook indifferently in the quarto and folio), may have been responsible. But the assignment to Shallow of the Lucy escutcheon,

and Shallow's boast of its antiquity, nailed the allusion : nor would any stenographer have omitted so pointed and pertinent an episode.

The entire subject of this quarrel in the 1602 is passed over in a few lines of dialogue between Shallow, Slender, and Page (who at the same time are discussing a match between Slender and Anne Page), and finally dismissed by the Parson, who announces that the quarrel is to be arbitrated — just as such settlements are conducted to-day — before three arbitrators, each party to choose one, and the two so selected to choose a third.

We find nothing of the sort in the quarto, but in the folio, in the course of this dialogue, Anne Page's dowry is stated to be £700, besides a better penny from her father. Mr. Halliwell-Phillipps assures us that Elizabethan money values may be roughly estimated from a twelfth to a twentieth of the latter in money, and from a twentieth to a thirtieth in landed or house property, and that "even these scales may be deceptively in favor of the older values, there having been in Shakespeare's days a relative and often a fictitious importance attached to the precious metals, arising from their comparative scarcity and the limited appliances for dispensing with their use." Mistress Anne, then, was to bring her husband, present value of money, from £8,400 to £14,000, and a still larger sum from her father. This is not, to be sure, quite as reckless a use of values as the fixing of Falstaff's reckoning at the Garter Inn at £10 (between \$500 and \$600) per week. But it is rather startling. These seem to me more likely to have been the impromptu of an actor gibing at the poverty of the stage surroundings than the work of the dramatist, especially of a dramatist who five years before had purchased the great house at Stratford — lands, tenements, and curtilage — for £60.

Evans (to be utilized as a schoolmaster in the 1623 version) explains his selection as an arbitrator in the Falstaff-Shallow affair by saying, "I am of the Church," which is probably how he comes to be described as "a Welsh knight" in the 1602 title-page; "Sir" being a title often given to clericals, and so perhaps misunderstood by the 1602 printer, who made up his title-page from the "business" before reading his "copy." The character of Evans is, I am convinced, a fling at the Puritans. The Rector of Sapperton expressly asserts that Shakespeare was—at his death, at least—a Roman Catholic, and could hardly have been mistaken as to a fact so readily ascertainable.¹ While this statement seems inconsistent with the records of Shakespeare's baptism and burial in an Anglican sanctuary, the apparent inconsistency is explained when we remember that the transfer of the throne to Protestantism was then very recent, and on no hand considered or even conjectured to be permanent. During the period covered by the possible tergiversations of a Vicar of Bray, there is no reason (as I have elsewhere demonstrated at length) for supposing that to the great mass of Englishmen the slightest difference in their parochial duties or privileges was apparent, whatever ecclesiastical fluctuations may have obtained at Court. William Shakespeare would doubtless have hesitated as long as the most punctilious of his nineteenth-century commentators if asked whether he was Catholic or Protestant. Shakespeare could hardly have failed to be witness of the Puritan uprising in England, nor would he have been apt to neglect an opportunity of ridiculing a gentry who were soon to begin to take matters entirely too seriously for him or his play-houses. Later

¹ See this question discussed at length, *Shakespeare in Fact and in Criticism* (New York, 1887), p. 225. •

on, when Jonson lampooned them in *Bartholomew Fair*, they were everywhere. But that time had not come yet. A Catholic or an Anglican clergyman would hardly appear as arbitrator in a quarrel, but Parson Hugh has no objections. He appears for Shallow, Page appears for Falstaff, and the landlord of the Garter Inn will be the third man. The tremendous dignity of Shallow, however, prefers the Star Chamber — which had jurisdiction of atrocious riots — nor did an assault on this justice of the quorum require anything less in the complainant's eyes. Falstaff, however, has a better idea of comparative values, and — on entering with his retainers — assures this important personage that, terrible as it all is, it is not, nevertheless, of national moment, and that to go to Star Chamber with it will only be to get the complainant laughed at; a sentiment in which Parson Evans reluctantly — since he appears for Shallow — concurs.

The comparison from this point onward will reveal steadily the tendency, the instant Falstaff and his retainers leave the stage, of the two versions to fall widely apart; if not to deal with different matter, yet always to use a different dialogue. This alone would confirm our tradition, that the purpose of the first play (reported in 1602) was to show the Falstaff party once again. And it will be noticed also that passages of quarrel or wordy altercation calling for action — as where Slender accuses each of the cony-catching gang in turn of robbing him — needing no touching up to increase their popularity, received none. The Elizabethan actor, too, quite as well as his successor of to-day, understood the value, in the way of trade, of a word here and there. When, in the part of Slender, he mentioned having purchased the shovel boards out of which Pistol cozened him of "Yead" (Edward) Miller, his

intention, perhaps, was only to wipe his last score from off the slate of that eminent money-lender, coin-dealer, and pawnbroker around the corner. He little dreamed that his happy thought would go down the ages as "Shakespeare."

Another proof that the stenographer must be absolved from the piracy of the 1623 edition is that here, in the quarto, Slender meets Anne Page for the first time, and immediately proposes to her, although, several scenes further on, he is to meet her again, and, egged on to speak, bashfully exclaims, "I faith I know not what to say." In the 1623 the low comedy "business" of the laggard in love is capitally and elaborately worked up. Slender shuffles and stammers, until Shallow, in disgust, makes the offer for him, leading Mistress Anne, something in a Priscilla vein, to say, "Good Master Shallow, let him woo for himself." At the first meeting between Falstaff and the Merry Wives the "business" is entirely different. In the quarto he mistakes one for the other. In the folio he kisses only Mrs. Ford. And in the 1623 version, too, Slender makes considerable play by expressing a wish for his "Book of Songs and Sonnets," and his "Book of Riddles."

Perhaps this was another advertisement allusion, this time of "*The Songes and Sonnetes written by the Right Honorable Lord Henry Howard, late Earle of Surrey, and others*, printed in 1567; or of the *Pas-sionate Pilgrim*, of 1599. The other assistance wanted was *The Booke of Merry Riddles, together with proper Questions and witty Proverbs to make Pleasant Pastime, less Usefull than Tchoonefull, for any young man or child to know if he be quick-witted or no. London: printed by T. C. for Michael Sparke, dwelling in Green Arbor, at the signe of the Blue Bible, 1629.*" Mr. Rolfe copies a few of the shortest of these riddles as samples:—

The li Riddle :

My lover's will
 I am content for to fulfill;
 Within this rime his name is framed :
 Tell me, then, how he is named ?

Solution : — His name is William ; for in the first line is *will*, and in the beginning of the second line is *I am* ; and then put them both together, and it maketh *William*.

The liv Riddle : — How many calves' tailes will reach to the skye ?

Solution : — One, if it be long enough.

The lxx Riddle : —

What is that, round as a ball,
 Longer than Paul's steeple, weather-cocke and all ?

Solution : — It is a round bottome of thred when it is unwound.

The lxxvii Riddle : — What is that that goeth thorow the wood, and toucheth never a twig ?

Solution : — It is the blast of a horne or any other noise.

If there be no hint of such easily recognized by-play as this at all in the 1602, what else is to be concluded except that there was no bashful lover in the play at that time? A stenographer employed to procure a marketable transcript would scarcely have earned his money by overlooking all the telling points of the play he was sent to pirate. Not only is there no allusion to these riddles in the quarto; but "the tune of Green Sleeves," a broad and popular song of the day, is mentioned twice — once by the Merry Wives and once by Falstaff, in the 1623, not at all in the 1602. So constant and instantly popular was this tune that it was utilized by the Puritans (the Salvation Army of that day, in method at least) for spiritual purposes: an entry in the Stationers' Books — "Greene Slevs moralised to the Scripture, declaring the manifold benefites and blessinges of God bestowed on sinfull man" following, — by only twelve days, — the prior entry of the sinful and catching "new northerne dittye of the

Lady Green-Sleves." In truth, no other play is so packed with allusions to familiar matters, or, on that account, so easy to be reported by a stenographer. And to suppose the 1602 such a report of the original 1623 is to make the stenographic reporter deliberately discard every one of the local, familiar, and popular matters touched upon by the actors.

In the course of his excuses for not going in to dinner, Slender diverts the conversation to the general subject of bears, and relates how he once held a bear by the muzzle. But some time afterwards, in a bear show held at Paris Gardens in London, a famous brute named "Sackerson" seems to have been exhibited, and the town ran to see it. Our stenographer would certainly have caught the familiar name had it been pronounced on the evening he took down the dialogue. Later on, some actor in the part of Slender made a hit by the allusion, perhaps. At any rate, here it is in the 1623:—

I have seen Sackerson loose twenty times, and have taken him by the chain; but I warrant you the women have so cried and shrieked at it that it passed: but women indeed cannot abide 'em; they are very ill-formed, rough things.

which must be a considerable stumbling-block to the commentators who read allusions into the Shakespeare text, and arrive at the dates at which particular plays were composed thereby. This speech of Slender's as we have it in the 1623 is so evident a trace of the editorial hand that, at the risk of offending ears polite, the double entendre of the 1602 may be briefly examined. The expressions "bruised my shin," "sword and dagger," "three venes," "a dish of stewed prunes," are catch-words of the period, meant for allusions to the "French disease," and their employment by a lover offering himself in marriage to the lady of his choice a peculiar touch in delineation of Slender the fool.

“Broken shin” was the familiar name of the tertiary form of the venereal disease, with caries or necrosis of the bones. Your plaintain leaf is excellent for that. For what? For your broken shin. (*Romeo and Juliet*, I. ii. 53.) Strike their sharp shins. (*Timon of Athens*, IV. iii. 152.) A costard broken in a shin. (*Love’s Labour’s Lost*, III. i. 104, 112, 117.) A mormal on the Shinne. (Chaucer, *C. T.*, 388.) Ben Jonson (*Masque of Mercury*), Mormal: mal de mort, sometimes called a kibe. The age is grown so picked that the toe of the peasant comes so near the heel of the courtier he galls his kibe. (*Hamlet*, V. i. 134.) But this word was used also for chilblains. (I. iii. 29; *Lear*, I. v. 9; *Tempest*, II. i. 276.) Je me veux mal de mort de votre race. (Molière, *Femmes Savantes*.) Mal de mort, nom d’une espèce de lepre dans laquelle les parties affectes, prenaient une couleur livide et semblaient dans un état complet de mortification. (Littré, 400³.) When her come to fall to her tagger and fencing trigs. Yes faith, and to breag her shins. (*Patient Grissil*, II. i. p. 20.) Heere be not preeches inuffe to hyde a dozen stooles, unlesse you wisse some of us preke his sinnes — I say sir Vaughan, no shin shal be broken heer. (Dekker, *Satriomastix*, 1600–204.) The left leg is not well; ‘t is a faire gift of God, the infirmitia took not hold a little higher considering thou camst from France. (Id., *Shoemakers Holiday*, 1600.) — SWORD AND DAGGER. Master Starvilackey the rapier and dagger man. (*Measure for Measure*, IV. iii. 15.) It seems from an expression in Greene’s *JAMES IV.* (1598, IV. iii.) rapier and dagger could be mispronounced to form a pun; and Collier conjectures “*reaper and digger.*” Ile carrie my naked sword before thee, my reverend ladie. (Dekker, *Satriomastix*, 1602.) — VENEYS. A veney was a bout or gesture. — Stewed prunes was a favorite dish, particularly common in

brothels. (Nares.) You shall know of her dwelling by a dish of stewed prunes in the windows. (Lodge's *Wits' Miserie*, 1596.) The superb shadow of a house where they sit stewed prunes before you. (Nash's *Seven Deadly Sinnes*, 1606.) Prunes were directed to be boiled in broth for those persons already infected. (*A Treatise on the Lues Venerea*, by W. Clowes, 1596.) In old medicine a resemblance for the part affected often led to the empirical prescription of the remedy: thus the leaf of the liverwort was used for liver diseases. In France and Spain certain organs still go by the slang name of plums (prunes or prunas). Ladies I am to put a verie lasie suite upon you all, and to desire you to fill your little bellies at a dinner of plums . . . and other long white plummes that fain would kiss your delicate and sweet lippes. (Dekker, *Satriomastix*, 1602.) Marrie me with a gentleman Grocer, a Grocer is a sweet trade. (Dekker, *Shoemakers Holiday*, 1600.) To spitte bitterlie upon boldness or the thinges of haire you shall eat down Plumbe. (Id., *Satriomastix*, 1602.) Brothels were called stewes perhaps because prunes were stewed with potatoes for aphrodisiacs. Preserved dates . . . are very provocative (Machin, *Dumb Knight*, 1608.) Others do boil them [potatoes] with prunes. (Gerard's *Herbal*, 1597.) Plums of Genowa; all which may well increase your appetite to severall evacuations. (Harrington's *Metamorphosis of Ajax*, 1596.) — ROAST MEAT. I am meat for your master. (*2 Hen. IV.* II. iv. 135.) *Mercury* [loq.]. I am their turnspit indeed: they eat and smell of roastmeat, but in my name. (Ben Jonson, *Masque of Mercury*, 1616.) Awaie old trots that sets young flesh to sale (Churchyard's *Challenge*, 1593, p. 120), and see Marston (*The Dutch Courtezan*, 1605, II. i.)¹

That these expressions have been so softened in

¹ Mr. A. A. Adee kindly furnishes me with the above illustrations as to the probable nature of Slender's broken shin. — ED.

the 1623 text as to pass so generally unnoticed is a strong evidence — one of the very strongest, in fact — of the point which these notes appear to me to substantiate.

The second scene is a "carpenter's scene," which allows the stage to change from the green in front of Page's house to a room in the Garter Inn. It is difficult to account for this with the knowledge that the Shakespeare stages were not set and reset, but that different scenes were indicated by lettered signs hung out, stating the locality, or by appeals made similar to those of *Henry V.* (Chorus) to the imagination of the audience, or by scenic poetry such as the description of "Shakespeare's cliff," in *Lear*.¹ But here it is, nevertheless.

The next scene, being concerned with Falstaff and his precious crew, is about identical in the two versions. This being the last appearance of the famous band, the work of its disintegration is now with true playwright art to begin. Bardolph is first to go, and is transformed into the inn tapster. The discrepancies between the 1602 and the 1623 return the moment Falstaff and his gang leave the stage, Scene iv. in the former occupying but 6 lines to 146 in the latter. There is scarcely text enough, indeed, in 1602 to indicate that the French Doctor speaks broken English to his man-of-all-work, and that Simple is put into the closet. In the 1623 version

¹ This description, it appears, did not meet the great Dr. Johnson's approval. "No, sir, it should be all precipice, all vacuum. The crows impede your fall. The diminished appearance of the boats and other circumstances are all very good description, but do not impress the mind at once with the horrible idea of immense height. The impression is divided; you pass on, by computation, from one stage to another." (Birkbeck Hill's *Boswell's Johnson*, ii. p. 87.) But Dr. Johnson's general idea of Shakespeare was not complimentary. "Shakespeare never has six lines together without a fault. Perhaps you may find seven, but that does not refute my general assertion." (*Id.*, p. 96.)

Quickly uses two expressions which may well detain us for a moment. She says that if Dr. Caius find anybody in the house there "will be an old abusing of God's patience and the King's English." Why "King's," and not "Queen's"? Even had the play not been written at Elizabeth's order, it would have been complimentary to have alluded to her here, and opportunities to introduce compliments to the reigning sovereign were never thrown away by the players. To be sure, Falstaff had been associated on the stage with the dates of *Henry IV.* and *Henry V.* But the Shakespeare plays are so packed with utterly purposeless anachronisms that it would seem as if one with an object might not have been overlooked here. The explanation is, of course, that, after Elizabeth's death, the speech was an interpolation in compliment to King James, her successor. Quickly also tells Rugby to "go and we'll have a posset for it soon at night;" and, a little further down, Dr. Caius says, "I will teach a scurvy jack-a-nape priest to meddle or make," etc. Now, "meddle or make" and "old" are Warwickshire dialect, the former signifying *to meddle*, and the latter being an adjective, meaning *frequent* or *constant*; or, as a superlative, excessive, very abundant. Warwickshire dialect is surely not out of place in a Warwickshire play. But, singularly enough, there is no specimen of it in the 1602. Was the reviser of the play, then, a Warwickshire man? The question is complicated by the fact that "soon," in the passage "soon at night," is not Warwickshire, but West of England dialect. Is this to be accounted for by supposing that among the actors to whom the play was entrusted there was a West of England man? The fact that the Shakespeare plays contain specimens of all the dialects into which the England of that was, like the Eng-

land of this, day divided (since we cannot suppose any one man to have been at home in them all) is one of the reasons which have led modern students to doubt whether the Shakespeare plays were, after all, the monographs of one man. Neither must it be overlooked, in examining this problem of the dialects, that these plays were not performed by strolling actors.

The allusions which every commentator has noticed and enlarged upon — viz., the hits at the desultory legislation of the Parliament of 1605–6, the revival of the Cotswold games, the wholesale knighting of subjects by King James, the discovery of the Guinea coast, the Court sitting at Windsor instead of at Greenwich in 1603, the introduction of coaches — are precisely such incidents as a comedian would be apt to utilize for interpolation, when current and familiar to his London audience, but which would attract very limited attention five, ten, or twenty years later. But, as I say, it is impossible to believe all these dribbles of passing incident hoarded up by a dramatist like Shakespeare for use twenty years afterwards.

All during the reign of Elizabeth and James the stage censor was at work. The Master of the Revels, or the Lord Chamberlain (or, as we have seen, Queen Elizabeth herself), took a hand in this regulation of the stage. And I know of no place where the effect of this stage censorship is more apparent than in the Shakespeare plays. I have elsewhere followed this detail up to considerable length; showing how the royal whim as well as the public policy intervened (as in the case of King James and the Spanish marriage) to vigorously “cut” the Shakespeare plays when mounted at the London theatres.¹ In the play before us this censorship

¹ *Shakespeare in Fact and in Criticism*, chapter vii. : “The Growth and Vicissitudes of a Shakespearean Play.” (New York, 1887.)

appears principally by reference to a certain statute enacted in 1605, the third year of King James, providing (XIX. Stat. 3 Jac., 1 Cap. 21): "If any person in any stage-play interlude, show, May-game, or pageant, jestingly and profanely use the name of God, or Christ Jesus, or the Holy Ghost, or the Trinity, he shall forfeit ten shillings, one moiety to the King, the other moiety to him that will sue for the same in any court of record at Westminster." In accordance with this statute, where at line 384 in the quarto one of the Merry Wives says, "God save me, see who yonder is!" we have line 690 in the folio, "Looke who comes yonder!" Again the quarto line 640 is Ford's cry, "God's my life, cuckold, cuckold." But in the folio he says tamely (line 1058), "Fie, fie, cuckold, cuckold," an exclamation hardly expressive of very great mental agony. And so in line 946 of the quarto, Sir Hugh says, "By so God judge me, M. Ford is not in his right wits," softened in the 1623 (line 1552) to "a lowsie knave, to have his gibes and his mockeries." The further corrections made by effect of this statute are: "God's body here is Mistress Page (Ford)" (1148 in quarto) to "What hoe-gossip Ford what hoe" (folio, 1971); "So God judge me" (quarto, 760) to "As I am a Christians soul" (folio, 1228); "By Jesu, I will knock your urinals about your knave's coxcombs" (quarto, 754) to "I will knog your Urinal," etc. (folio 1223); "O Jesu, mine host of the Garter, John Rogoby" (quarto, 757) to "Diable, Jack Rugby, Mine Host de Garterre" (folio, 1225); "Come for God's sake anything" (quarto, 1177) to "Any extremitie rather than a mischief" (folio, 2026), and possibly elsewhere. To those who find ciphers and verse tests in the plays as we have them to-day, it must be perplexing to find that the texts have been so rudely handled since the pen they essay to detect by their

respective processes was in the required vicinity. One of the wonderful stories whose authenticity (according to Boswell¹) nonplussed Dr. Johnson was to the effect that whenever a stranger arrived at the seaport town of St. Kilda all the inhabitants were seized with a cold in the head, a phenomenon almost as miraculous as a cipher or a verse test in Shakespeare. There turned out to be a natural solution, however. It was impossible to make the land-locked port except when a northeast wind prevailed, and it was the northeaster, and not the stranger, that gave the townspeople colds in their heads. I leave the rational explanations in this case to more industrious students than myself. I can only deprecate, on general principles, a too closely subjective criticism of the plays, since it seems "that way madness lies."

The occurrence of features which seem to me to be explainable on no other hypothesis than that the actors inserted whatever they pleased impresses me as more frequent in this play than in any other I have critically studied. The use of hyphens, parentheses, and bracket marks throughout all the first folio text, which are utterly senseless from any reader's standpoint, may have been the careless following of copy by the compositors, of pencil marks made by actors in their lines to note where an emphasis, slur, or gesture was to be attended to in their delivery; or, indeed, the hyphen and bracket marks may have been used by the compositors for spaces, in their imperfect fonts. But the local allusions certainly must have been the work of the actors. It seems elementary to remark that trifling matters like the creating of a few extra knights at the court, or the first appearance of hackney coaches, should have been seriously lugged into a play "by the head and shoulders" a quarter of a century after their occurrence.

¹ Birkbeck Hill's *Boswell's Johnson*, ii. p. 51.

The appearance of Fenton in entirely different places in the two versions, and the consequent confusion, can hardly be charged to the stenographer, since this character always comes later in the quarto than he is due to take his appropriate part in the action. In the quarto, Page objects to Fenton as a son-in-law because "he is wild;" in the folio adding that he kept company with the wild Prince and Poin. This emendation looks to me like an actor's rather than the dramatist's reminiscence. Nor would a stenographer have been likely to invent a text for the duplicated letter. Instead of closing with the poetical —

By me,
Thine own true knight,
By day or night,
Or any kind of light,
With all his might,
For thee to fight.

John Falstaff.

he must have taken the liberty of cutting it off as curtly as a lawyer's notice to pay up or be sued, "Yours, Sir John Falstaff."

The 1602 version barely indicates a point for the reading of these duplicate letters and the discovery of their identity; nor, except the words "I'll match you letter for letter," that they are supposed to be identical. This may have been left to the actors themselves, since doubtless an actor was selected as much for his power of improvising in the spirit of the sketch placed in his hands, at least, as for any other merit. The reading of the two letters in the folio gives Mrs. Page an opportunity to display the legal bent of her mind by saying that her letter, although a twin, will not raise a point of law as between twins which shall inherit first.

It is a small discrepancy that Nym (whose part is little else) gets in allusions to his "humor" irregu-

larly, for the point was, probably, to get it in as often as possible; but a serious one when Pistol, in the 1602, after being refused the usual small loan, says, "I will requite the sum in equipage" (*i. e.*, work it out), and in the 1623, "Then is the world mine oyster, which I with sword will open." When Quickly comes with her messages from the Merry Wives to Falstaff, there is the conventional "business" of the garrulous old go-between, retailing (like Juliet's nurse) the lover's messages in exasperatingly small doses to the impatient listener. But it is only in the 1623 version that we have any competent dialogue to illustrate this "business." In the course of the interview with Brooke, Falstaff asks, "Of what qualitie was your love, then?" and Brooke answers, "I' faith, sir, like a fair house set upon another man's foundation." The reviser in 1623 explains by adding, "So that I have lost my edifice by mistaking the place where I erected it." This smattering of legalism in a quarto to be explained in a folio becomes a phenomenon worthy of considerable pause, when, in IV. ii., a speech of the Merry Wives in 1623 is again so amended. But it is a phenomenon which requires more extended attention than can be afforded within present limits, and I have given it some speculative consideration in another place.¹

In preparing for Falstaff's second punishment, our Merry Wives, whom we already know as the wittiest, pose as the wisest of their sex, conversing, if not like philosophers, yet like attorneys and counsellors-at-law, or at least conveyancers in good practice.

Mrs. Ford — What think you? may we, with the warrant of womanhood, and the witness of a good conscience, pursue him with any further revenge?

¹ *Shakespeare in Fact and in Criticism*, chapter vi.

Mrs. Page — The spirit of wantonness is, sure, scared out of him ; if the devil have him not in fee-simple, with fine and recovery, he will never, I think, in the way of waste attempt us again.

“Fine and recovery” was a procedure devised by the old lawyers, the very formal description of which would be a wearisome formula to a modern practitioner, but which could hardly have been very familiar to the ladies of sixteenth-century England, unless, indeed, the dames of Elizabeth’s day were enamored of the dusty subtleties of the common law. A suggestion that allusions like these were inserted to enhance the attractiveness of an already popular play appears to be impossible. But the *Merry Wives of Windsor* seems to have been not the only dramatic matter of that date that was to be simplified by the like recondite explanations. It happened that in the 1603 version of *Hamlet*, Prince Hamlet, holding what may have been the skull of a lawyer, soliloquizes :—

Where be your quirkes and quillets now,
Your vouchers and double vouchers ?

But in 1623 the same revising hand we have traced in the present play not only added “fine and recovery” to the above, but extended the inventory of the contents of the skull to embrace “cases,” “tenures,” “actions of battery,” “recognizances,” “indentures,” and the like ; even going so far as to reconstruct the great soliloquy on death and the land beyond on strictly legal lines and precedents. When we remember that the *Hamlet* and *The Merry Wives* are less removed from each other by the printer’s dates than their internal evidence might suggest, the coincidence of the technical revision as to legal phraseology they appear to have received for the first folio becomes certainly suggestive.

Concluding their interview, Brooke says, in an-

swer to Falstaff's query why he should wish another man to enjoy the object of his own desires, "By that means I should be certain of that which I now mis-doubt." In the 1623, however, it is a speech of some fifteen lines, embracing a rather complicated justification of the paradox.

Act III. opens with Evans at the false rendezvous, wiling away his time by singing a snatch of Marlowe's *Passionate Shepherd* (already included in the Jaggard collection called *The Passionate Pilgrim*), which, however, — just as Friar Tuck, remembering his cloth, changes his bacchanal into the miserere, — he turns rapidly, at the approach of Simple, into a fragment of a paraphrase of the 137th Psalm:—

When we did sit in Babylon
The rivers round about,
Then in remembrance of Si-on
The tears for grief burst out.

Another popular ballad, "Fortune my Foe," Falstaff himself alludes to at III. iii. 54. The first line ran, "If Fortune thy foe were not Nature thy friend." It is mentioned in the newly discovered first part of *The Return from Parnassus* (1597-1601).

Studioso — How now, Philomusus? what, singinge *Fortune my foe*.

Philomusus — If sorrow laye on me her worst disgrace,
Give sorrow leave sadd passions to embrace.

The parallelization here shows displacements and new speeches entirely too violent and extensive for assignment to any stenographer. When Mrs. Page says, "I cannot tell what the dickens his name is," she is borrowing from Heywood, *Edward III.* (1600); nor did Shakespeare again use, in the quartos or anywhere else, this phrase, which is certainly familiar enough to English ears.

The first scene of Act IV. in the 1623 text is an

interpolation entirely foreign to any purpose, plot, or suggestion of the comedy. A lad called William is put through his *Accidence* by Parson Evans, in the regulation methods of the elementary education of the period. Indeed, as I have shown elsewhere,¹ the exercise as given here, far from being travesty, is, as nearly as can be ascertained, an almost verbatim transcript of the daily routine of an Elizabethan grammar school. Except, indeed, for the rather broad comments of Mrs. Quickly, there is nothing from which to infer — what may, however, be suggested as a possible explanation for the scene — that, having already utilized this comedy to revenge himself on Sir Thomas Lucy, Shakespeare proposed closing up at once his entire Warwickshire account by paying his compliments to the criss-cross rows and birchen rods of Stratford school. Little besides flogging was done in grammar schools of the period, and schoolmasters were nothing if not terrible to their pupils. Such allusions as we have in the plays apparently confirm this general impression of fear or distaste in the unfortunate pupil. For example: “towards school with heavy looks” (*Romeo and Juliet*, II. ii. 157); “to sigh like a schoolboy that has lost his A, B, C” (*Two Gentlemen of Verona*, II. i. 22); “a domineering pedant o’er the boy” (*Love’s Labour’s Lost*, III. i. 171); “most villainously, like a pedant that keeps a school i’ the church” (*Twelfth Night*, III. ii. 80) (we are assured that at one time, during repairs, the Stratford grammar school vacated its premises, and temporarily held its sessions in the parish church; but this I am not able to verify); “the whining schoolboy . . . creeping like snail unwillingly to

¹ Publications of the New York Shakespeare Society, No. 2. *Venus and Adonis. A Study in Warwickshire Dialect.* Pages 140-145.

school" (*As You Like It*, II. vii. 145); "whom, like a schoolboy, you may overawe" (*Henry VI. I. i.* 36); "schoolboy's tears" (*Id.*, III. ii. 116) (though this may merely mean childish tears); and so on.¹

It seems not unlikely that a visit of certain Germans to Windsor might, from the rarity of such occurrences, have remained long in the memory of the simple Windsor folk. But who saw fit to make it available for this comedy is another matter. Once so utilized, the representation of the foreigners as "doing" all the local landlords out of their horses was, in those days at least, only a very English idea of aliens.

If this episode in the quarto, which, like the Lucy allusion and the pedagogue scene in the folio, has no reasonable or possible connection with the plot, was not dragged in for local purposes, it is certainly incomprehensible. A curious volume preserved in the British Museum has this title:—

"A short and true description of the bathing journey of which his Serene Highness Right Honorable Prince and Lord Frederick Duke of Würtemberg and Teck, Count of Mümpelgart, Lord of Heidenheim, Knight of the two ancient royal orders of St. Michael, in France, and of the Garter, in England, etc., etc., laterly performed in the year 1592, from Mümpelgart into the celebrated Kingdom of England, afterwards returning through the Netherlands, until his arrival again at Mümpelgart. Noted down from day to day in the briefest

¹ Dr. Johnson says of his teacher, "He used to beat us unmercifully, for he would beat a boy for not knowing a thing as for neglecting to know it. He would ask a boy a question, . . . and if he did not answer it he would beat him, without considering whether he had an opportunity of knowing how to answer it." (Birkbeck Hill's *Boswell's Johnson*, i. 44.) But the doctor seemed to think that even flogging had its uses. Asked how he had acquired so accurate a knowledge of Latin, he said, "My master whipt me very well. Without that, sir, I should have done nothing." (*Id.*, p. 45.) And see the testimony of Sergeant Ballantyne, Anthony Trollope, and Charles Reade, in their late biographies, which brings this good old English custom down to very recent years.

manner, by your Princely Grace's gracious command, by your fellow-traveller and Private Secretary. Printed at Tübingen by Erhardo Cellio, 1602."

From this volume it appears that the personage so tremendously entitled passed through Windsor under the following pass:—

Whereas this nobleman, Count Mombeliard, is to passe over cuntrye in England into the Lowe Contryes, these shalbe to wil and command you in his Majestye's name (for suche is his pleasure) to see him furnished with post horses in his travaile to the sea syde, and there to seke up such shippinge as shalbe fit for his transportacions, he *paying* nothings for the same. For which this shalbe your sufficiente warrante. So see that you faile not hereof, at your perills. From Befleete the 2d Septembre, 1592 (34 Eliz.).

Your friend,

C. HOWARD.

It is difficult to imagine a train so expedited stealing horses along its course: but the word "garmombles" seems so broad an allusion to the Prince's incognito of Mombeliard that it is difficult to escape the conclusion that this comedy was performed at Windsor (there would have been no point to the localism at London), and the whole affair, turned into an escapade, brought in for the occasion only. If brought in occasionally when playing at Windsor, however, we find the usual carelessness of matter it was not necessary to be exact about. Bardolph in the 1602 says that the robbery was committed by flinging him into a slough of mire beyond Maidenhead, whereas in the 1623 text the slough is placed beyond Eton; Bardolph adding, instead of the "and away they ran" of the 1602, "set spurs, and away like three German devils, — three Dr. Faustuses." These, with the speech the parson adds, that all the landlords of Colebrook, as well as of Reading and Maidenhead, — instead of Brentford and Reading, — are victims, are simply variations incident to twenty years of stage rendition.

As originally mounted, the play closes with a merry-making in Windsor forest, in which Falstaff, having somehow made friends with all the rest of the personages, including the husbands he has wronged, obligingly wears horns, while the company dance around him, dressed as fairies are supposed to dress, with torches and a song. The proceeding seems to have been a device to wind up at once the performance and the story by marrying Anne Page to Fenton, while her two other lovers are to elope with boys who personate Anne to them. In the folio, this transformation scene is connected with the plot by making Falstaff's third punishment take place at "Herne's Oak," where the Merry Wives have appointed a third tryst, stipulating that he come disguised as "Herne the Hunter;" the fairies — while nevertheless subserving the elopement business — to be a surprise to Falstaff and the instruments of his torture. No hint of this is given by the 1602 reporter. In preparing for this transformation scene, Mrs. Ford sends for "properties," using the word still employed to designate stage requisites. The term has twice appeared earlier in the Shakespeare plays (*Taming of a Shrew*, 1594; *Midsummer-Night's Dream*, 1600). The scheme of disposing of the personages and winding up the story is conjectured to have been borrowed from the comedy of *Wily Beguiled*, 1597; Fenton corresponding to Sophos, Caius to Churms, Simple to Plodall, and Evans to R. Goodfellow. The character of mine Host of the Garter, Mr. Fleay says, is a close copy of that of the Host in *The Merry Devil of Edmonton* (1579). Mr. Halliwell-Phillipps, in his edition of the comedy, gives several Italian and other novels from which the plot of *The Merry Wives* may have been derived. The purposes of this Introduction are, of course, indifferent to any

“sources of the plot.” But I have always wondered that, of all the poets who have ever written, William Shakespeare is the only one to whom creative fancy is denied by his worshipers. Had the 1602 been a short-hand report of the reporter stenographer, Falstaff was beholden to him for his generosity in forgiving him the twenty pounds borrowed from the pseudonymous Brooke. For while repayment of that sum is insisted on in the folio, it is freely forgiven in the quarto. And this same obliging man of short-hand, dissatisfied with the epilogue spoken by three personages non-appearing at the end of the 1623, has substituted an entirely different one in his pirated edition. But our warrant is that he did neither. Our comparison of the two texts leaves no escape from the conclusion that the 1602 quarto is a not over-careful transcript of a play which, whatever its merits, was quite a different affair from the first folio comedy. Not only this: the examination adds, certainly, the testimony of one more witness to the cumulative proof that the “copy” used by Heminges and Condell consisted of such piecemeal play-books and actors’ lines as could be borrowed or begged from individual actors; and that their statements that for its preparation they had received from William Shakespeare his papers, with “scarce a blot” in them, and that “as where before” the public “were abused with divers stol’n and surreptitious copies, . . . even those are now offered to your view, cured and perfect of their limbs, and all the rest absolute in their numbers as he conceived them,” cannot be considered as of any value in the premises.

I accept the tradition as to the fourteen days, therefore, because the quarto evinces a play for whose composition two weeks would have been an ample allowance (especially to a writer of the facil-

ity which Ben Jonson credits to Shakespeare), and because the art of stenography appears to have been not only understood and practiced at the time (there is an entry on the stationers' books, fourteen years earlier than the quarto, as follows: "Characterie: An arte of shorte, swifte, and secrete writing by character. Inuented by Timothe Bright, doctor of phisike. Imprinted at London by I. Windet, the assigne of Tim. Bright, 1588. Cum priuilegio Regiæ maiestatis"), but upon its invention to have been promptly utilized for the pirating of plays; as appears by a line of Heywood, of about that date, complaining

That some by stenography drew
The plot — put it in print — not one word true,

of one of his own dramatic productions. There was, to be sure, another method of play-stealing. Printers might bribe individual actors to not only supply their own lines, but memorize the lines of their fellows. Mr. Grant White believed the 1603 *Hamlet* was a so-purloined report of the folio version, and went so far as to select the actor who played Voltimand as the thief, because the part of Voltimand was letter perfect, and fewer errors occurred in the parts of the actors who were on the stage with Voltimand than in the remainder of the 1603 quarto version. But such a process applied to the *Merry Wives* would, I think, have resulted in a fuller transcript. Besides, the discrepancies in this case between quarto and folio are principally in incident and stage business; the variations in the dialogue being not verbal, but en bloc.

The above are my own reasons for believing the 1602 quarto to be a substantially accurate transcript of the play written by the queen's command, and the 1623 folio comedy a growth therefrom, rather than a monograph of William Shakespeare's.

APPLETON MORGAN.



WE, the undersigned, a Committee appointed by *The Shakespeare Society of New York* to confer and report upon a Notation for *The Bankside Edition* of the plays of William Shakespeare, hereby certify that the *Notation* of the present volume : of which five hundred copies only are printed, of which this copy is No. 87 : is that resolved upon by us, and reported by us to, and adopted by, *The Shakespeare Society of New York*.

COMMITTEE { ALVEY A. ADEE, *Chairman*.
THOMAS R. PRICE.
WILLIAM H. FLEMING.
ALBERT R. FREY.
APPLETON MORGAN.



A
Most pleafaunt and
excellent conceited Co-
medie, of Syr *Iohn Falstaffe*, and the
merrie Wiues of *Windfor*.

Entermixed with fundrie
variable and pleasing humors, of Syr *Hugh*
the Welch Knight, Iustice *Shallow*, and his
wife Coufin M. *Slender*.

With the fwaggering vaine of Auncient
Pistoll, and Corporall *Nym*.

By *William Shakespeare*.

As it hath bene diuers times Acted by the right Hon-
orable my Lord Chamberlaines seruants. Both
before her Maiestie, and else-where.



LONDON

Printed by T. C. for Arthur Iohnson, and are to be
sold at his shop in Powles Church yard, at the signe
of the Flower de Leufe and the Crowne.

1602.



THE MERRY WIVES
OF
WINDSOR.





A pleafant conceited Co-
 medie. of Syr *Iohn Falstaffe*, and the
 merry Wiues of *VVindsor*.

1 1 *Enter Iustice Shallow, Syr Hugh Maister Page,*
and Slender.

5 2 *Shal.* N Ere talke to me, Ile make a star-cham-
 3 ber matter of it.




The Merry Wiues of Windsor.

Actus primus, Scena prima.

Enter Iustice Shallow, Slender, Sir Hugh Euans, Master 1
Page, Falstoffs, Bardolph, Nym, Pistoll, Anne Page, 2
Mistresse Ford, Mistresse Page, Simple. 3

Shallow. 4

 *Ir Hugh,* perswade me not: I will make a Star- 5
 Chamber matter of it, if hee were twenty Sir 6
John Falstoffs, he shall not abuse *Robert Shallow* 7
 Esquire. (Coram. 8

Slen. In the County of *Glocester,* Iustice of Peace and 9

Shal. I (Cosen *Slender*) and *Cust-alorum.* 10

Slen. I, and *Rato lorum* too; and a Gentleman borne 11
 (Master Parson) who writes himselfe *Armigero,* in any 12
 Bill, Warrant, Quittance, or Obligation, *Armigero.* 13

Shal. I that I doe, and haue done any time these three 14
 hundred yeeres. 15

Slen. All his succcessors (gone before him) hath don't: 16
 and all his Ancestors (that come after him) may: they 17
 may giue the dozen white Luces in their Coate. 18

Shal. It is an olde Coate. 19

Euans. The dozen white Lowfes doe become an old 20
 Coat well: it agrees well passant: It is a familiar beaft to 21
 man, and signifies Loue. 22

Shal. The Lufe is the fresh-fish, the salt-fish, is an old 23
 Coate. 24

35 4

The Councell fhall know it.

- Slen.* I may quarter (Coz). 25
- Shal.* You may, by marrying. 26
- Euans.* It is marring indeed, if he quarter it. 27
- Shal.* Not a whit. 28
- Euan.* Yes per-lady : if he ha's a quarter of your coat, 29
there is but three Skirts for your selfe, in my simple con- 30
iectures ; but that is all one : if Sir *Iohn Falstaffe* haue 31
committed difparagements vnto you, I am of the Church 32
and will be glad to do my beneuolence, to make attone- 33
ments and compremises betweene you. 34
- Shal.* The Councell shall heare it, it is a Riot. 35
- Euan.* It is not meet the Councell heare a Riot : there 36
is no feare of Got in a Riot : The Councell (looke you) 37
shall desire to heare the feare of Got, and not to heare a 38
Riot : take your viza-ments in that. 39
- Shal.* Ha ; o' my life, if I were yong againe, the fword 40
should end it. 41
- Euans.* It is petter that friends is the fword, and end 42
it : and there is also another deuce in my praine, which 43
peraduenture prings goot difcretions with it. There is 44
Anne Page, which is daughter to Master *Thomas Page*, 45
which is pretty virginity. 46
- Slen.* *Mistris Anne Page* ? she has browne haire, and 47
speakes small like a woman. 48
- Euans.* It is that ferry person for all the orld, as iust as 49
you will desire, and feuen hundred pounds of Moneyes, 50
and Gold, and Siluer, is her Grand-fire vpon his deaths- 51
bed, (Got deliuer to a ioyfull resurrection) giue, when 52
she is able to ouertake seuentaene yeeres old. It were a 53
goot motion, if we leaue our pribbles and prabbles, and 54
desire a marriage betweene Master *Abraham*, and Mistris 55
Anne Page. 56
- Slen.* Did her Grand-fire leaue her seauen hundred 57
pound ? 58
- Euan.* I, and her father is make her a petter penny. 59
- Slen.* I know the young Gentlewoman, she has good 60
gifts. 61

(mee

5 *Pag.* Nay good maister *Shallow* be perfwaded by6 *Slen.* Nay furely my vncler fhall not put it vp fo.7 *Sir Hu.* Wil you not heare reafons M. *Slenders* ?

8 You fhould heare reafons :

9 *Shal.* Tho he be a knight, he fhall not thinke to

10 carrie it fo away.

11 M. *Page* I will not be wronged. For you12 *Syr*, I loue you, and for my coufen

13 He comes to looke vpon your daughter.

14 *Pa.* And heres my hand, and if my daughter

15 Like him fo well as I, wee'l quickly haue it a match :

16 In the meane time let me intreat you to foiourne

17 Here a while. And on my life Ile vndertake

18 To make you friends.

19 *Sir Hu.* I pray you M. *Shallowes* let it be fo.

128 20 The matter is pud to arbitarments.

21 The firft man is M. *Page*, videlicet M. *Page*.

22 The fecond is my felfe, videlicet my felfe. (tyr.

23 And the third and laft man, is mine hofte of the gar-

24 *Enter Syr* Iohn Falftaffe, Piftoll, Bardolfe,25 *and* Nim.26 Here is fir *Iohn* himfelfe now, looke you.

Euan. Seuen hundred pounds, and poffibilities, is
goot gifts. 62 63

Shal. Wel, let vs see honeft M^r *Page* : is *Falstaffe* there? 64

Euan. Shall I tell you a lye? I doe despise a lyer, as I
doe despise one that is false, or as I despise one that is not
true : the Knight Sir *John* is there, and I beseech you be
ruled by your well-willers : I will peat the doore for M^r. 65 66 67 68

Page. What hoa? Got-please your house heere. 69

M^r. Page. Who's there? 70

Euan. Here is go't's pleasing and your friend, and Iu-
stice *Shallow*, and heere yong Master *Slender*: that perad-
ventures shall tell you another tale, if matters grow to
your likings. 71 72 73 74

M^r. Page. I am glad to see your Worships well: I
thanke you for my Venison Master *Shallow*. 75 76

Shal. Master *Page*, I am glad to see you: much good
doe it your good heart: I wish'd your Venison better, it
was ill killd: how doth good Mistresse *Page*? and I thank
you alwaies with my heart, la: with my heart. 77 78 79 80

M. Page. Sir, I thanke you. 81

Shal. Sir, I thanke you: by yea, and no I doe. 82

M. Pa. I am glad to see you, good Master *Slender*. 83

Slen. How do's your fallow Greyhound, Sir, I heard
fay he was out-run on *Cotfall*. 84 85

M. Pa. It could not be iudg'd, Sir. 86

Slen. You'll not confesse: you'll not confesse. 87

Shal. That he will not, 'tis your fault, 'tis your fault:
'tis a good dogge. 88 89

M. Pa. A Cur, Sir. 90

Shal. Sir: hee's a good dog, and a faire dog, can there
be more faid? he is good, and faire. Is Sir *John Falstaffe*
heere? 91 92 93

M. Pa. Sir, hee is within: and I would I could doe a
good office be tweene you. 94 95

Euan. It is spoke as a Christians ought to speake. 96

Shal. He hath wrong'd me (Master *Page*.) 97

- 104 27 *Fal.* Now M. *Shallow*, youle complaine of me
 28 to the Councell, I heare.
- 106 29 *Shal.* Sir *Iohn*, fir *Iohn*, you haue hurt my keeper,
 30 Kild my dogs, stolne my deere.
- 108 31 *Fal.* But not kifed your keepers daughter.
- 109 32 *Shal.* Well this shall be answered
- 111 33 *Fal.* Ile anwere it frait. I haue done all this.
 34 This is now anfwred.
- 112 35 *Shal.* Well, the Councell shall know it.
- 113 36 *Fal.* Twere better for you twere knowne in
 37 Youle be laught at. (counfell,
- 115 38 *Sir Hu.* Good vrdes fir *Iohn*, good vrdes.
- 116 39 *Fal.* Good vrdes, good Cabidge.
 40 *Slender* I brake your head,
 41 What matter haue you againft mee.
- 118 42 *Slen.* I haue matter in my head againft you and
 43 your cogging companions, *Pistoll* and *Nym*. They
 44 carried mee to the Tauerne and made mee drunke,
 45 and afterward picked my pocket.

- M. Pa.* Sir, he doth in some fort confesse it. 98
- Shal.* If it be confessed, it is not redressed ; is not that 99
fo (M. Page?) he hath wrong'd me, indeed he hath, at a 100
word he hath : beleue me, *Robert Shallow* Esquire, faith 101
he is wronged. 102
- Ma. Pa.* Here comes Sir *John*. 103
- Fal.* Now, Master *Shallow*, you'll complaine of me to 104
the King? 105
- Shal.* Knight, you haue beaten my men, kill'd my 106
deere, and broke open my Lodge. 107
- Fal.* But not kifs'd your Keepers daughter? 108
- Shal.* Tut, a pin : this shall be answer'd. 109
- Fal.* I wil answere it frait, I haue done all this : 110
That is now answer'd. 111
- Shal.* The Councill shall know this. 112
- Fal.* 'Twere better for you if it were known in coun- 113
cell : you'll be laugh'd at. 114
- Eu. Pauca verba ;* (Sir *John*) good worts. 115
- Fal.* Good worts? good Cabidge ; *Slender*, I broke 116
your head : what matter haue you against me? 117
- Slen.* Marry fir, I haue matter in my head against you, 118
and against your cony-catching Rascalls, *Bardolf*, *Nym*, 119
and *Pistoll*. 120
- Bar.* You Banbery Cheefe. 121
- Slen.* I, it is no matter. 122
- Pist.* How now, *Mephostophilus*? 123
- Slen.* I, it is no matter. 124
- Nym.* Slice, I say ; *pauca, pauca* : Slice, that's my humor. 125
- Slen.* Where's *Simple* my man? can you tell, Cofen? 126
- Eua.* Peace, I pray you : now let vs vnderstand : there 127
is three Vmpires in this matter, as I vnderstand ; that is, 128
Master *Page* (fidelicet Master *Page*,) & there is my selfe, 129
(fidelicet my selfe) and the three party is (lastly, and fi- 130
nally) mine Host of the Gater. 131

- 140 46 *Fal.* What fay you to this *Pistoll*, did you picke
47 Maister *Slenders* purse *Pistoll*?
- 141 48 *Slen.* I by this handkercher did he. Two faire
49 shouell boord shillings, besides feuen groats in mill
50 fixpences.
- 146 51 *Fal.* What fay you to this *Pistoll*?
- 148 52 *Pift.* Sir *John*, and Maister mine, I combat craue
53 Of this fame laten bilbo. I do retort the lie
54 Euen in thy gorge, thy gorge, thy gorge.
- 152 55 *Slen.* By this light it was he then.
- 153 56 *Nym.* Syr my honor is not for many words,
57 But if you run bace humors of me,
58 I will fay mary trap. And there's the humor of it.

- Ma. Pa.* We three to hear it, & end it between them. 132
- Euan.* Ferry goo't, I will make a priefe of it in my 133
note-booke, and we wil afterwards orke vpon the caufe, 134
with as great difcreetly as we can. 135
- Fal. Piftoll.* 136
- Pift.* He heares with eares. 137
- Euan.* The Teuill and his Tam : what phrafe is this ? 138
he heares with eare ? why, it is affectations. 139
- Fal. Piftoll,* did you picke M. *Slenders* purfe ? 140
- Slen.* I, by thefe gloues did hee, or I would I might 141
neuer come in mine owne great chamber againe elfe, of 142
feauen groates in mill-fixpences, and two *Edward* Sho- 143
uelboards, that coft me two fhilling and two pence a 144
peece of *Yead Miller*: by thefe gloues. 145
- Fal.* Is this true, *Piftoll* ? 146
- Euan.* No, it is falfe, if it is a picke-purfe. 147
- Pift.* Ha, thou mountaine Forreyner: Sir *John*, and 148
Mafter mine, I combat challenge of this Latine Bilboe: 149
word of deniall in thy *labras* here ; word of denial ; froth, 150
and fcum thou lieft. 151
- Slen.* By thefe gloues, then 'twas he. 152
- Nym.* Be auis'd fir, and paffe good humours : I will 153
fay marry trap with you, if you runne the nut-hooks hu- 154
mor on me, that is the very note of it. 155
- Slen.* By this hat, then he in the red face had it : for 156
though I cannot remember what I did when you made 157
me drunke, yet I am not altogether an affe. 158
- Fal.* What fay you *Scarlet*, and *John* ? 159
- Bar.* Why fir, (for my part) I fay the Gentleman had 160
drunke himfelfe out of his five fentences. 161
- Eu.* It is his five fences : fie, what the ignorance is. 162
- Bar.* And being fap, fir, was (as they fay) cafheard : and 163
fo conclufions pafft the Car-eires. 164
- Slen.* I, you fpake in Latten then to: but 'tis no mat- 165
ter ; Ile nere be drunk whilft I liue againe, but in honeft, 166

- 171 59 *Fal.* You heare these matters denide gentlemē,
60 You heare it.
61 *Enter Mistresse Foord, Mistresse Page, and her*
62 *daughter Anne.*
- 173 63 *Pa.* No more now,
64 -ft dinner time,
65 For my wife is come to meet vs.
66 *Fal.* Mistresse *Foord*, I thinke your name is,
67 If I mistake not.
68 *Syr Iohn* kiffes her.
69 *Mis. Ford.* Your mistake fir is nothing but in the
70 Mistresse. But my husbands name is *Foord* fir.
71 *Fal.* I fhall desire your more acquaintance.
72 The like of you good misteris *Page*.
73 *Mis. Pa.* With all my hart fir *Iohn*.
74 Come husband will you goe?
75 Dinner staies for us.
76 *Pa.* With all my hart come along Gentlemen.

ciuill, godly company for this tricke : if I be drunke, Ile 167
 be drunke with those that haue the feare of God, and not 168
 with drunken knaues. 169

Euan. So got-udge me, that is a vertuons minde. 170

Fal. You heare all these matters deni'd, Gentlemen ; 171
 you heare it. 172

M. Page. Nay daughter, carry the wine in, wee'll 173
 drinke within. 174

Slen. Oh heauen : This is Mistresse *Anne Page.* 175

M^r. Page. How now Mistris *Ford* ? 176

Fal. *Mistris Ford,* by my troth you are very wel met : 177
 by your leaue good Mistris. 178

M^r. Page. Wife, bid these gentlemen welcome : come, 179
 we haue a hot Venifon pasty to dinner ; Come gentle- 180
 men, I hope we shall drinke downe all vnkindnesse. 181

Slen. I had rather then forty shillings I had my booke 182
 of Songs and Sonnets heere : How now *Simple,* where 183
 haue you beene ? I must wait on my selfe, must I ? you 184
 haue not the booke of Riddles about you, haue you ? 185

Sim. Booke of Riddles ? why did you not lend it to 186
Alice Short-cake vpon Alhallowmas last, a fortnight a- 187
 fore Michaelmas. 188

Shal. Come Coz, come Coz, we stay for you : a word 189
 with you Coz : marry this, Coz : there is as 'twere a ten- 190
 der, a kinde of tender, made a farre-off by Sir *Hugh* here : 191
 doe you vnderstand me ? 192

Slen. I Sir, you shall finde me reasonable ; if it be fo, 193
 I shall doe that that is reason. 194

Shal. Nay, but vnderstand me. 195

Slen. So I doe Sir. 196

Euan. Giue eare to his motions ; (*M^r. Slender*) I will 197
 description the matter to you, if you be capacity of it. 198

Slen. Nay, I will doe as my Cozen *Shallow* faies : I 199
 pray you pardon me, he's a Iustice of Peace in his Coun- 200
 trie, simple though I stand here. 201

237 77

*Exit all, but Slender
mistresse Anne.*

Euan. But that is not the question : the question is 202
concerning your marriage. 203

Shal. I, there's the point Sir. 204

Eu. Marry is it : the very point of it, to Mi. *An Page.* 205

Sten. Why if it be so ; I will marry her vpon any rea- 206
fonable demands. 207

Eu. But can you affection the 'o-man, let vs command 208
to know that of your mouth, or of your lips : for diuers 209
Philosophers hold, that the lips is parcell of the mouth : 210
therefore precisely, cã you carry your good wil to y^e maid ? 211

Sh. Cofen *Abraham Slender*, can you loue her ? 212

Sten. I hope fir, I will do as it shall become one that 213
would doe reafon. 214

Eu. Nay, got's Lords, and his Ladies, you muft speake 215
poffitable, if you can carry-her your defires towards her. 216

Shal. That you muft : 217

Will you, (vpon good dowry) marry her ? 218

Sten. I will doe a greater thing then that, vpon your 219
request (Cofen) in any reafon. 220

Shal. Nay conceiue me, conceiue mee, (sweet Coz) : 221
what I doe is to pleafure you (Coz :) can you loue the 222
maid ? 223

Sten. I will marry her (Sir) at your request ; but if 224
there bee no great loue in the beginning, yet Heauen 225
may decreafe it vpon better acquaintance, when wee 226
are married, and haue more occafion to know one ano- 227
ther : I hope vpon familiarity will grow more content : 228
but if you fay mary-her, I will mary-her, that I am freely 229
diffolued, and diffolutely. 230

Eu. It is a fery difcetion-anfwere ; faue the fall is in 231
the'ord, diffolutely : the ort is (according to our mea- 232
ning) refolutely : his meaning is good. 233

Sh. I : I thinke my Cofen meant well. 234

Sl. I, or elfe I would I might be hang'd (la.) 235

Sh. Here comes faire Miftris *Anne* ; would I were 236
yong for your fake, Miftris *Anne.* 237

- 243 78 *Anne*. Now forfooth why do you stay me?
 79 What would you with me?
 80 *Slen*. Nay for my owne part, I would litle or no
 81 thing with you. I loue you well, and my vncler can
 82 tell you how my liuing stands. And if you can loue
 83 me why so. If not, why then happie man be his
 84 dole.
 85 *An*. You say well M. *Slender*.
 86 But first you must giue me leaue to
 87 Be acquainted with your humor,
 88 And afterward to loue you if I can.
 89 *Slen*. Why by God, there's neuer a man in chri-
 90 stendome can desire more. What haue you Beares
- 260 91 in your Towne mistresse *Anne*, your dogs barke so?
 92 *An*. I cannot tell M. *Slender*, I thinke there be.
 93 *Slen*. Ha how say you? I warr
 94 a Beare let loose, are you not?
 95 *An*. Yes trust me.
 96 *Slen*. Now that's meate and drinke to me,
 97 Ile run you to a Beare, and take her by the muffell,
 98 You neuer saw the like.
 99 But indeed I cannot blame you,
- 271 100 For they are marvellous rough things.
 101 *An*. Will you goe in to dinner M. *Slender*?
 102 The meate staies for you

- An.* The dinner is on the Table, my Father desires
your worships company. 238 239
- Sh.* I will wait on him, (*faire Miftris Anne.*) 240
- Eu.* Od's plessed-wil : I wil not be abfēce at the grace. 241
- An.* Wil't please your worship to come in, Sir? 242
- Sl.* No, I thank you forfooth, hartely ; I am very well. 243
- An.* The dinner attends you, Sir. 244
- Sl.* I am not a-hungry, I thanke you, forfooth : goe,
Sirha, for all you are my man, goe wait vpon my Cofen 245 246
- Shallow* : a Iustice of peace sometime may be beholding
to his friend, for a Man ; I keepe but three Men, and a 247 248
- Boy yet, till my Mother be dead : but what though, yet 249
- I liue like a poore Gentleman borne. 250
- An.* I may not goe in without your worship : they
will not fit till you come. 251 252
- Sl.* I'faith, ile eate nothing : I thanke you as much as
though I did. 253 254
- An.* I pray you Sir walke in. 255
- Sl.* I had rather walke here (I thanke you) I bruiz'd
my shin th'other day, with playing at Sword and Dag- 256 257
- ger with a Master of Fence (three veneys for a dish of
flew'd Prunes) and by my troth, I cannot abide the smell 258 259
- of hot meate since. Why doe your dogs barke so? be
there Beares ith' Towne? 260 261
- An.* I thinke there are, Sir, I heard them talk'd of. 262
- Sl.* I loue the sport well, but I shall as foone quarrell
at it, as any man in *England* : you are afraid if you see the 263 264
- Bear loofe, are you not? 265
- An.* I indeede Sir. 266
- Sl.* That's meate and drinke to me now : I haue seene
Sackerfon loofe, twenty times, and haue taken him by the 267 268
- Chaine : but (I warrant you) the women haue so cride
and shrekt at it, that it past : But women indeede, cannot 269 270
- abide'em, they are very ill-fauour'd rough things. 271
- Ma. Pa.* Come, gentle M. *Slender*, come ; we stay for you. 272
- Sl.* Ile eate nothing, I thanke you Sir. 273

- 103 *Slen.* No faith not I. I thanke you,
 104 I cannot abide the smell of hot meate
 105 Nere since I broke my shin. Ile tel you how it came
 106 By my troth. A Fencer and I plaid three venies
 107 For a dish of stewd prunes, and I with my ward
 108 Defending my head, he hot my shin. Yes faith.
 109 *Enter Maister Page.*
 110 *Pa.* Come, come Maister *Slender*, dinner staies for
 111 you.
 112 *Slen.* I can eate no meate, I thanke you.
 113 *Pa.* You shall not choose I say.
 114 *Slen.* Ile follow you fir, pray leade the way.
 115 Nay be God misteris *Anne*, you shall goe first,
 283 116 I haue more manners then so, I hope.
 117 *An.* Well fir, I will not be troublefome.
 118 *Exit omnes.*

- 119 *Enter sir Hugh and Simple, from dinner.*
 286 120 *Sir Hu.* Hark you *Simple*, pray you beare this letter
 121 to Doctour *Cayus* house, the French Doctour. He is
 122 twell vp along the street, and enquire of his house
 123 for one mistress *Quickly*, his woman, or his try nurse,
 124 and deliuer this Letter to her, it tis about Maister
 125 *Slender*. Looke you, will you do it now?
 290 126 *Sim.* I warrant you Sir.
 127 *Sir Hu.* Pray you do, I must not be absent at the
 128 grace.
 129 I will goe make an end of my dinner,

- 296 130 There is pepions and cheefe behinde.
 131 *Exit omnes.*

<i>Ma. Pa.</i> By cocke and pie, you shall not choose, Sir :	274
come, come.	275
<i>Sl.</i> Nay, pray you lead the way.	276
<i>Ma. Pa.</i> Come on, Sir.	277
<i>Sl.</i> Miftris <i>Anne</i> : your felfe shall goe firft.	278
<i>An.</i> Not I Sir, pray you keepe on.	279
<i>Sl.</i> Truely I will not goe firft: truely-la: I will not	280
doe you that wrong.	281
<i>An.</i> I pray you Sir.	282

Sl. Ile rather be vnmannery, then troublesome: you
doe your felfe wrong indeede-la. *Exeunt.* 283 284

Scena Secunda.

Enter Euans, and Simple. 285

Eu. Go your waies, and aske of Doctour *Caius* house, 286
which is the way; and there dwels one Miftris *Quickly*; 287
which is in the manner of his Nurfe; or his dry-Nurfe; or 288
his Cooke; or his Laundry; his Wafher, and his Ringer. 289

Si. Well Sir. 290

Eu. Nay, it is petter yet: giue her this letter; for it is 291
a'oman that altogether acquaintãce with Miftris *Anne* 292
Page; and the Letter is to desire, and require her to foli- 293
cite your Masters desires, to Miftris *Anne Page*: I pray 294
you be gon: I will make an end of my dinner; ther's Pip- 295
pins and Cheefe to come. *Exeunt.* 296

- 132 *Enter sir Iohn Falstaffes Host of the Garter,*
 133 *Nym, Bardolfe, Pistoll, and the boy.*
 134 *Fal.* Mine Host of the Garter.
 135 *Host.* What ses my bully Rooke.
 136 Speake schollerly and wifely.
 137 *Fal.* Mine Host, I must turne away some of my
 138 followers.
 139 *Host.* Discard bully, *Hercules* cassire.
 140 Let them wag, trot, trot.
 305 141 *Fal.* I fit at ten pound a weeke.
 142 *Host.* Thou art an Emperour *Cæsar*, *Pheffer* and
 143 *Kesar* bully.
 144 Ile entertaine *Bardolfe*. He shall tap, he shall draw.
 145 Said I well, bully *Hector*?
 146 *Fal.* Do good mine Host.
 147 *Host.* I haue spoke. Let him follow. *Bardolfe*
 148 Let me see thee froth, and lyme. I am at
 149 A word. Follow, follow. *Exit Host.*
 150 *Fal.* Do *Bardolfe*, a Tapster is a good trade
 151 An old cloake will make a new Ierkin,
 314 152 A withered seruingman, a fresh Tapster:
 153 Follow him *Bardolfe*.
 154 *Bar.* I will sir, Ile warrant you Ile make a good
 155 shift to liue.
 156 *Exit Bardolfe.*
 316 157 *Pis.* O bace gongarian wight, wilt thou the pic-
 158 ket willd?
 159 *Nym.* His minde is not heroick. And theres the
 160 humor of it.

Scena Tertia.

Enter Falstaffe, Host, Bardolfe, Nym, Pistol, Page. 297

Fal. Mine *Host* of the *Garter*? 298

Ho. What saies my Bully Rooke? speake schollerly, 299
and wifely. 300

Fal. Truly mine *Host*; I must turne away some of my 301
followers. 302

Ho. Discard, (bully *Hercules*) casheere; let them wag; 303
trot, trot. 304

Fal. I fit at ten pounds a weeke. 305

Ho. Thou'rt an Emperour (*Cesar, Keiser* and *Pheazar*) 306

I will entertaine *Bardolfe*: he shall draw; he shall tap; said 307

I well (bully *Hector*?) 308

Fa. Doe so (good mine *Host*). 309

Ho. I haue spoke: let him follow: let me see thee froth, 310
and liue: I am at a word: follow. 311

Fal. *Bardolfe*, follow him: a *Tapster* is a good trade: 312

an old Cloake, makes a new Ierkin: a wither'd Seruing- 313

man, a fresh Tapster: goe, adew. 314

Ba. It is a life that I haue desir'd: I will thriue. 315

Pist. O base hungarian wight: wilt y^e the spigot wield. 316

Ni. He was gotten in drink: is not the humor cōceited? 317

Fal. I am glad I am so acquit of this Tinderbox: his 318

Thefts were too open: his filching was like an vnskillfull 319

Singer, he kept not time. 320

Ni. The good humor is to steale at a minutes rest. 321

Pist. Conuay: the wife it call: Steale? foh: a fico for 322

the phraße. 323

- 324 161 *Fal.* Well my Laddes, I am almost out at the
162 heeles.
- 325 163 *Pif.* Why then let cybes infue.
164 *Nym.* I thanke thee for that humor.
165 *Fal.* Well I am glad I am so rid of this tinder
166 Boy.
167 His stealth was too open, his filching was like
168 An vnskilfull finger, he kept not time.
169 *Nym.* The good humor is to steale at a minutes
170 rest.
171 *Pif.* Tis so indeed *Nym*, thou hast hit it right.
- 326 172 *Fal.* Well, afore God, I must cheat, I must cony-
173 catch.
- 328 174 Which of you knowes *Foord* of this Towne?
329 175 *Pif.* I ken the wight, he is of substance good.
330 176 *Fal.* Well my honest Lads, Ile tell you what
177 I am about.
- 331 178 *Pif.* Two yards and more.
332 179 *Fal.* No gibes now *Pistoll*: indeed I am two yards
180 In the waft, but now I am about no waft:
181 Briefly, I am about thrift you rogues you,
182 I do intend to make loue to *Foord*s wife,
183 I espie entertainment in her. She carues, she
336 184 Discourfes. She giues the lyre of inuitation,
185 And euery part to be confuted rightly is, I am
338 186 *Syr Iohn Falstaffes*.
- 339 187 *Pif.* He hath studied her well, out of honestie
340 188 Into English.
- 342 189 *Fal.* Now the report goes, she hath all the rule
343 190 Of her husband's purse. She hath legians of angels.
344 191 *Pif.* As many diuels attend her.
192 And to her boy say I.
- 346 193 *Fal.* Heere's a Letter to her. Heeres another to
194 misteris *Page*.
195 Who euen now gaue me good eies too, examined

- Fal.* Well firs, I am almost out at heeles. 324
- Pist.* Why then let Kibes ensue. 325
- Fal.* There is no remedy : I must conicatch, I must shift. 326
- Pist.* Yong Rauens must haue foode. 327
- Fal.* Which of you know *Ford* of this Towne ? 328
- Pist.* I ken the wight : he is of substance good. 329
- Fal.* My honest Lads, I will tell you what I am about. 330
- Pist.* Two yards, and more. 331
- Fal.* No quips now *Pistoll* : (Indeede I am in the waste
two yards about : but I am now about no waste : I am a-
bout thrift) briefly : I doe meane to make loue to *Fords* 332
333
334
- wife : I spie entertainment in her : shee discourfes : shee 335
carues : she giues the leere of inuitation : I can construe 336
the action of her familier stile, & the hardest voice of her 337
behavior (to be english'd rightly) is, *I am Sir Iohn Falstaffs*. 338
- Pist.* He hath studied her will ; and translated her will :
out of honesty, into English. 339
340
- Ni.* The Anchor is deepe : will that humor passe ? 341
- Fal.* Now, the report goes, she has all the rule of her
husbands Purse : he hath a legend of Angels. 342
343
- Pist.* As many diuels entertaine : and to her Boy say I. 344
- Ni.* The humor rifes : it is good : humor me the angels. 345
- Fal.* I haue writ me here a letter to her : & here ano-
ther to *Pages* wife, who euen now gaue mee good eyes
too ; examind my parts with most iudicious illiads : some- 346
347
348

196 my exteriors with such a greedy intentiō, with the
 197 beames of her beautie, that it feemed as she would
 198 a forged me vp like a burning glasse. Here is ano-
 366 199 ther Letter to her, shee beares the purfe too. They
 200 shall be Excheckers to me, and Ile be cheaters to

201 them both. They shall be my East and West Indies,
 202 and Ile trade to them both. Heere beare thou this
 203 Letter to mistresse *Foord*. And thou this to mistresse
 362 204 *Page*. Weele thriue Lads, we will thriue.

363 205 *Pisf*. Shall I fir Panderowes of *Troy* become.
 206 And by my sword were steele?

364 207 Then Lucifer take all.

208 *Nym*. Here take your humor Letter againe,
 209 For my part, I will keepe the hauior
 210 Of reputation. And theres the humor of it.

367 211 *Fal*. Here firrha beare me these Letters titely,

368 212 Saile like my pinnice to the golden shores :

369 213 Hence slaues, avant. Vanish like hailstones, goe.

371 214 *Falstaffe* will learne the humor of this age,

372 215 French thrift you rogue, my selfe and scirted Page.

216

Exit Falstaffe,

217

and the Boy.

218 *Pisf*. And art thou gone? Teaster Ile haue in pouch

219 When thou shalt want, bace Phrygian Turke.

220 *Nym*. I haue operations in my head, which are
 221 humors of reuenge.

222 *Pisf*. Wilt thou reuenge?

380 223 *Nym*. By *Welkin* and her Fairies.

381 224 *Pisf*. By wit, or sword?

382 225 *Nym*. With both the humors I will disclose this

times the beame of her view, guilded my foote : some- 349
times my portly belly. 350

Pist. Then did the Sun on dung-hill shine. 351

Ni. I thanke thee for that humour. 352

Fal. O she did fo course o're my exteriors with such 353
a greedy intention, that the appetite of her eye, did feeme 354
to scorch me vp like a burning-glasse : here's another 355
letter to her : She beares the Purse too : She is a Region 356
in *Guiana* : all gold, and bountie : I will be Cheaters to 357
them both, and they shall be Exchequers to mee : they 358
shall be my East and West Indies, and I will trade to 359
them both : Goe, beare thou this Letter to Mistris *Page* ; 360
and thou this to Mistris *Ford* : we will thriue (Lads) we 361
will thriue. 362

Pist. Shall I Sir *Pandarus* of *Troy* become, 363

And by my fide weare Steele ? then Lucifer take all. 364

Ni. I will run no bafe humor : here take the humor- 365
Letter ; I will keepe the hauior of reputation. 366

Fal. Hold Sirha, beare you these Letters tightly, 367
Saile like my Pinnaffe to these golden shores. 368

Rogues, hence, auaunt, vanish like haile-stones ; goe, 369

Trudge ; plod away ith' hoofe : feeke shelter, packe : 370

Falstaffe will learne the honor of the age, 371

French-thrift, you Rogues, my selfe, and skirted *Page*. 372

Pist. Let Vultures gripe thy guts : for gourd, and 373

Fullam holds : & high and low beguiles the rich & poore, 374

Tefter Ile haue in pouch when thou shalt lacke, 375

Bafe *Phrygian* Turke. 376

Ni. I haue operations, 377

Which be humors of reuenge. 378

Pist. Wilt thou reuenge ? 379

Ni. By Welkin, and her Star. 380

Pist. With wit, or Steele ? 381

Ni. With both the humors, I : 382

226 loue to *Page*. Ile pofes him with Iallowes,
 227 And theres the humor of it.
 384 228 *Pif.* And I to *Foord* will likewife tell
 229 How *Falstaffe* varlot vilde,
 230 Would haue her loue, his doue would proue,
 231 And eke his bed defile.

232 *Nym.* Let vs about it then. (on.
 392 233 *Pif.* Ile fecond thee: fir Corporall *Nym.* troope
 234 *Exit omnes.*

235 *Enter Miftrefse Quickly, and Simple.*

411 236 *Quic.* M. *Slender* is your Mafters name fay you?
 237 *Sim.* I indeed that is his name.
 238 *Quic.* How fay you? I take it hee is fomewhat a
 239 weakly man:
 240 And he has as it were a whay coloured beard.

I will difcuffe the humour of this Loue to *Ford*. 383

Pift. And I to *Page* fhall eke vnfold 384

How *Falstaffe* (varlet vile) 385

His Doue will proue ; his gold will hold, 386

And his foft couch defile. 387

Ni. My humour fhall not coole : I will incenfe *Ford* 388

to deale with poyfon : I will poffeffe him with yellow- 389

neffe, for the reuolt of mine is dangerous : that is my 390

true humour. 391

Pift. Thou art the *Mars* of *Malecontents* : I fecond 392

thee : troope on. *Exeunt.* 393

Scæna Quarta.

Enter Miftris Quickly, Simple, Iohn Rugby, Doctor, 394

Caius, Fenton. 395

Qu. What, *Iohn Rugby*, I pray thee goe to the Cafe- 396

ment, and fee if you can fee my Mafter, Mafter Docter 397

Caius comming : if he doe (I'faith) and finde any body 398

in the houfe ; here will be an old abufing of Gods pati- 399

ence, and the Kings Englifh. 400

Ru. Ile goe watch. 401

Qu. Goe, and we'll haue a poffet for't foone at night, 402

(in faith) at the latter end of a Sea-cole-fire : An honeft, 403

willing, kinde fellow, as euer feruant fhall come in houfe 404

withall : and I warrant you, no tel-tale, nor no breede- 405

bate : his worft fault is, that he is giuen to prayer ; hee is 406

something peeuiſh that way : but no body but has his 407

fault : but let that paffe. *Peter Simple*, you fay your 408

name is ? 409

Si. I : for fault of a better. 410

Qu. And Mafter *Slender*'s your Mafter ? 411

Si. I forfooth. 412

Qu. Do's he not weare a great round Beard, like a 413

Glouers pairing-knife ? 414

- 416 241 *Sim.* Indeed my maisters beard is kane colored.
 242 *Quic.* Kane colour, you fay well.
 243 And is this Letter from fir *Yon*, about Miferis *An*,
 244 Is it not ?
 245 *Sim.* I indeed is it.
 246 *Quic.* So: and your Maister would haue me as
 247 it twere to fpeak to miferis *Anne* concerning him :
 248 I promife you my M. hath a great affectioned mind
 249 to miftrefse *Anne* himfelfe. And if he fould know
 250 that I fould as they fay, giue my verdit for any one
 251 but himfelfe, I fould heare of it throughly: For
 252 I tell you friend, he puts all his priuities in me.
 253 *Sim.* I by my faith you are a good ftatie to him.
 254 *Quic.* Am I? I and you knew all yowd fay fo :
 481 255 Washing, brewing, baking, all goes through my
 256 Or elfe it would be but a woe houfe. (hands,
 484 257 *Sim.* I bethrow me, one woman to do all this,
 258 Is very painfull.
 259 *Quic.* Are you auifed of that? I, I warrant you,
 260 Take all, and paie all, all goe through my hands,
 261 And he is fuch a honeft man, and he fould chance
 262 To come home and finde a man here, we fould
 263 Haue no who with him. He is a parlowes man.
 264 *Sim.* Is he indeed ?
 265 *Quic.* Is he quoth you? God keepe him abroad :
 266 Lord bleffe me, who knocks there ?
 267 For Gods fake ftep into the Counting-houfe,
 268 While *I* goe fee whofe at doore.
 269 *He fteps into the Counting-houfe.*
 270 What *Iohn Rugby*, *Iohn*,
 271 Are you come home fir alreadye?
 272 *And fhe opens the doore.*
 273 *Doct.* *I* begar *I* be forget my oyntment,
 444 274 VWhere be *Iohn Rugby*?

Si. No forfooth : he hath but a little wee-face ; with
a little yellow Beard : a Caine colourd Beard.

Qu. A softly-frighted man, is he not ?

Si. I forfooth : but he is as tall a man of his hands, as
any is betweene this and his head : he hath fought with
a Warrener.

Qu. How say you : oh, I should remember him : do's
he not hold vp his head (as it were ?) and strut in his gate ?

Si. Yes indeede do's he.

Qu. Well, heauen fend *Anne Page*, no worse fortune :
Tell Master Parson *Euans*, I will doe what I can for your
Master : *Anne* is a good girle, and I wish —

Ru. Out alas : here comes my Master.

Qu. We shall all be shent : Run in here, good young
man : goe into this Cloffet : he will not stay long : what
Iohn Rugby ? *Iohn* : what *Iohn* I say ? goe *Iohn*, goe en-
quire for my Master, I doubt he be not well, that hee
comes not home : (*and downe, downe, adowne'a. &c.*)

Ca. Vat is you sing ? I doe not like des-toyes : pray
you goe and vetch me in my Cloffet, vnboysteene verd ;
a Box, a greene-a-Box : do intend vat I speake ? a greene-
a-Box.

Qu. I forfooth ile fetch it you :
I am glad hee went not in himselfe : if he had found the
yong man he would haue bin horne-mad.

Ca. *Fe, fe, fe, fe, mai foy, il fait for ehando, le man voi a le
Court la grand affaires.*

Qu. Is it this Sir ?

Ca. *Ouy mette le au mon pocket, de-peeck quickly :*
Vere is dat knaue *Rugby* ?

275 *Enter Iohn.*

276 *Rug.* Here fir, do you call?

277 *Doc.* *I* you he *Iohn Rugby*, and you be *Iack Rugby*

278 Goe run vp met your heeles, and bring away

279 De oyntment in de vindoe present:

280 Make haft *Iohn Rugby*. O *I* am almost forget

452 281 My fimples in a boxe in de Counting-houfe:

282 O *Ieshu* vat be here, a deuella, a deuella?

456 283 My Rapier *Iohn Rugby*, Vat be you, vat make

284 You in my Counting-houfe:

285 *I* tinck you be a teefe.

286 *Quic.* *Ieshu* bleffe me, we are all vndone.

287 *Sim.* O Lord fir no: *I* am no theefe,

288 *I* am a Seruingman:

289 My name is *Iohn Simple*, *I* brought a Letter fir

290 From my M. *Slender*, about miferis *Anne Page*

291 Sir: Indeed that is my comming.

292 *Doc.* *I* begar is dat all? *Iohn Rugby* giue a ma pen

293 An *Inck*: tarche vn Pettit tarche a little.

294 *The Doctōr writes.*

295 *Sim.* O God what a furious man is this?

296 *Quic.* Nay it is well he is no worfe:

297 *I* am glad he is fo quiet.

298 *Doc.* Here giue dat fame to fir *Hu*, it ber ve chalēge

299 Begar tell him *I* will cut his nafe, will you?

300 *Sim.* *I* fir, *I*le tell him fo. (may

301 *Doc.* Dat be vell, my Rapier *Iohn Rugby*, follow

302 *Exit Doctōr.*

303 *Quic.* VVell my friend, *I* cannot tarry, tell your

304 Maister *I*le doo what *I* can for him,

305 And fo farewell.

306 *Sim.* Mary will *I*, *I* am glad *I* am got hence.

307 *Exit omnes.*

- Qu.* What *John Rugby*, *John*? 445
- Ru.* Here Sir. 446
- Ca.* You are *John Rugby*, and you are *Iacke Rugby*: 447
Come, take-a-your Rapier, and come after my heele to 448
the Court. 449
- Ru.* 'Tis ready Sir, here in the Porch. 450
- Ca.* By my trot: I tarry too long: od's-me: *que ay ie* 451
oublie: dere is some Simples in my Cloffet, dat I vill not 452
for the varld I shall leaue behinde. 453
- Qu.* Ay-me, he'll finde the yong man there, & be mad. 454
- Ca.* O *Diable, Diable*: vat is in my Cloffet? 455
Villanie, La-roone: *Rugby*, my Rapier. 456
- Qu.* Good Master be content. 457
- Ca.* Wherefore shall I be content-a? 458
- Qu.* The yong man is an honest man. 459
- Ca.* What shall de honest man do in my Cloffet: dere 460
is no honest man dat shall come in my Cloffet. 461
- Qu.* I befeech you be not so flegmaticke: heare the 462
truth of it. He came of an errand to mee, from Parson 463
- Hugh.* 464
- Ca.* Vell. 465
- Si.* I forfooth to desire her to — 466
- Qu.* Peace, I pray you. 467
- Ca.* Peace-a-your tongue: ipeake-a-your Tale. 468
- Si.* To desire this honest Gentlewoman (your Maid) 469
to fpeake a good word to Mistris *Anne Page*, for my Ma- 470
ster in the way of Marriage. 471
- Qu.* This is all indeede-la: but ile nere put my finger 472
in the fire, and neede not. 473
- Ca.* Sir *Hugh* fend-a you? *Rugby*, ballow mee some 474
paper: tarry you a littell-a-while. 475
- Qui.* I am glad he is so quiet: if he had bin through- 476
ly moued, you should haue heard him so loud, and so me- 477
lancholly: but notwithstanding man, Ile doe yoe your 478
Master what good I can: and the very yea, & the no is, y 479

French Doctor my Master, (I may call him my Master, 480
 looke you, for I keepe his house ; and I wash, ring, brew, 481
 bake, scowre, dresse meat and drinke, make the beds, and 482
 doe all my selfe.) 483

Simp. 'Tis a great charge to come vnder one bodies 484
 hand. 485

Qui. Are you a-uis'd o-that ? you shall finde it a great 486
 charge : and to be vp early, and down late : but notwith- 487
 standing, (to tell you in your eare, I wold haue no words 488
 of it) my Master himselfe is in loue with Mistris *Anne* 489
Page : but notwithstanding that I know *Ans* mind, that's 490
 neither heere nor there. 491

Caius. You, Iack 'Nape : giue-'a this Letter to Sir 492
Hugh, by gar it is a shallenge : I will cut his troat in de 493
 Parke, and I will teach a scuruy Iack-a-nape Priest to 494
 meddle, or make : — you may be gon : it is not good 495
 you tarry here : by gar I will cut all his two stones : by 496
 gar, he shall not haue a stone to throw at his dogge. 497

Qui. Alas : he speakes but for his friend. 498

Caius. It is no matter'a ver dat : do not you tell-a-me 499
 dat I shall haue *Anne Page* for my selfe ? by gar, I will 500
 kill de Iack-Priest : and I haue appointed mine Host of 501
 de Iarteer to meafure our weapon : by gar, I wil my selfe 502
 haue *Anne Page*. 503

Qui. Sir, the maid loues you, and all shall bee well : 504
 We must giue folkes leaue to prate : what the good-ier. 505

Caius. *Rugby*, come to the Court with me : by gar, if 506
 I haue not *Anne Page*, I shall turne your head out of my 507
 dore : follow my heeles, *Rugby*. 508

Qui. You shall haue *An-fooles* head of your owne : 509
 No, I know *Ans* mind for that : neuer a woman in *Wind-* 510
for knowes more of *Ans* minde then I doe, nor can doe 511
 more then I doe with her, I thanke heauen. 512

Fenton. Who's with in there, hoa ? 513

Qui. Who's there, I troa ? Come neere the house I 514
 pray you. 515

Fen. How now (good woman) how dost thou ? 516

Qui. The better that it pleases your good Worship 517
to aske? 518

Fen. What newes? how do's pretty Miftris *Anne*? 519

Qui. In truth Sir, and shee is pretty, and honest, and 520
gentle, and one that is your friend, I can tell you that by 521
the way, I praise heauen for it. 522

Fen. Shall I doe any good thinkst thou? shall I not 523
loofe my fuit? 524

Qui. Troth Sir, all is in his hands aboue: but not- 525
withstanding (*Maister Fenton*) Ile be sworne on a booke 526
shee loues you: haue not your Worship a wart aboue 527
your eye? 528

Fen. Yes marry haue I, what of that? 529

Qui. Wel, thereby hangs a tale: good faith, it is such 530
another *Nan*; (but (I detest) an honest maid as euer 531
broke bread: wee had an howres talke of that wart; I 532
shall neuer laugh but in that maids company: but (in- 533
deed) shee is giuen too much to Allicholy and musing: 534
but for you — well — goe too ——— 535

Fen. Well: I shall see her to day: hold, there's mo- 536
ney for thee: Let mee haue thy voice in my behalfe: if 537
thou feest her before me, commend me. ——— 538

Qui. Will I? I faith that wee will: And I will tell 539
your Worship more of the Wart, the next time we haue 540
confidence, and of other wooers. 541

Fen. Well, fare-well, I am in great haste now. 542

Qui. Fare-well to your Worship: truly an honest 543
Gentleman: but *Anne* loues hiim not: for I know *Ans* 544
minde as well as another do's: out vpon't: what haue I 545
forgot. 546

Exit. 547

Actus Secundus. Scœna Prima.

Enter Miftris Page, Miftris Ford, Maister Page, Maister 548
Ford, Pistoll, Nim, Quickly, Host, Shallow. 549

309 *a Letter.* (reason,

553 310 *Mif. Pa.* Mistresse Page I loue you. Aske me no
 311 Because theyr impossible to alledge. Your faire,
 312 And I am fat. Yon loue sack so do I:
 313 As I am sure I haue no mind but to loue,
 314 So I know you haue no hart but to grant (knowes
 315 A fouldier doth not vse many words, where a
 316 A letter may ferue for a sentence. I loue you,
 317 And so I leaue you.

318 *Yours*

563 319 *Syr Iohn Falstaffe.*

564 320 Now Ieshu bleffe me, am I methomorphisid?
 321 I thinke I knowe not my selfe. Why what a Gods
 322 name doth this man see in me, that thus he shootes
 323 at my honestie? Well but that I knowe my owne
 324 heart, I should scarcely perswade my selfe I were
 325 hand. Why what an vnreasonable woollfack is this.
 569 326 He was neuer twice in my companie, and if then I
 327 thought I gaue such assurauce with my eies, Ide pul
 328 them out, they should neuer see more holie daies.
 329 Well, I shall trust fat men the worfe while I liue for
 330 his sake. O God that I knew how to be reuenged of
 331 him. But in good time, heeres mistresse Foord.

332 *Enter Mistresse Foord.*

333 *Mif. For.* How now Miftris Page, are you reading
 334 Loue Letters? How do you woman?

335 *Mif. Pa.* O woman I am I know not what:
 336 In loue vp to, the hard eares. I was neuer in such a
 337 case in my life.

338 *Mif. Ford.* In loue, now in the name of God with
 339 whom?

340 *Mif. Pa.* With one that sweares he loues me,
 341 And I must not choose but do the like againe.

Mist. Page. What, haue scap'd Loue-letters in the
holly-day-time of my beauty, and am I now a subiect
for them ? let me see ?

*Aske me no reason why I loue you, for though Loue vse Reason
for his precisian, hee admits him not for his Counsaillour :
you are not yong, no more am I: goe to then, there's simparchie:
you are merry, so am I: ha, ha, then there's more simparchie:
you loue Iacke, and so do I: would you desire better simparchie?
Let it suffice thee (Mistris Page) at the least if the Loue of
Souldier can suffice, that I loue thee: I will not say pittie mee,
'tis not a Souldier-like phrase; but I say, loue me :*

By me, thine owne true Knight, by day or night:

Or any kinde of light, with all his might,

For thee to fight. John Falstaffe.

What a *Herod* of *Iurie* is this ? O wicked, wicked world :

One that is well-nye worne to peeces with age
To shew himselfe a yong Gallant ? What an vnwaied
Behaiour hath this Flemish drunkard pickt (with
The *Deuills* name) out of my conuersation, that he dares
In this manner affay me ? why, hee hath not beene thrice
In my Company: what should I say to him ? I was then
Frugall of my mirth: (heauen forgiue mee :) why Ile
Exhibit a Bill in the Parliament for the putting downe
of men : how shall I be reueng'd on him ? for reueng'd I
will be ? as fure as his guts are made of puddings.

Mist Ford. Mistris Page, trust me, I was going to your
houfe.

Mist. Page. And trust me, I was comming to you : you
looke very ill.

Mist. Ford. Nay, Ile nere beleeee that ; I haue to shew
to the contrary.

Mist. Page. 'Faith but you doe in my minde.

Mist. Ford. Well : I doe then : yet I say, I could shew
you to the contrary : O *Mistris Page,* giue mee some
counsaile.

Mist. Page. What's the matter, woman ?

- 610 342 I prethie looke on that Letter.
343 *Mif. For.* Ile match your letter iuft with the like.
344 Line for line word for word. Only the name
345 Of miferis *Page* and miferis *Foord* difagrees :
346 Do me the kindnes to looke vpon this.
347 *Mif. Pa.* Why this is right my letter.
348 O moft notorious villaine !
349 Why what a bladder of iniquitie is this ?

Mi. Ford. O woman : if it were not for one trifling re- 586
spect, I could come to such honour. 587

Mi. Page. Hang the trifle (woman) take the honour : 588
what is it ? dispenche with trifles : what is it ? 589

Mi. Ford. If I would but goe to hell, for an eternall 590
moment, or so : I could be knighted. 591

Mi. Page. What thou liest ? Sir *Alice Ford* ? these 592
Knights will hacke, and so thou shouldst not alter the ar- 593
ticle of thy Gentry. 594

Mi. Ford. Wee burne day-light : heere, read, read : 595
perceiue how I might bee knighted, I shall thinke the 596
worfe of fat men, as long as I haue an eye to make diffe- 597
rence of mens liking : and yet hee would not sweare : 598
praise womens modesty : and gaue such orderly and wel- 599
behaued reprove to al vncomelineffe, that I would haue 600
fsworne his disposition would haue gone to the truth of 601
his words : but they doe no more adhere and keep place 602
together, then the hundred Psalms to the tune of Green- 603
fleeues : What tempest (I troa) threw this Whale, (with 604
so many Tuns of oyle in his belly) a'fhoare at Windfor ? 605
How shall I bee reuenged on him ? I thinke the best way 606
were, to entertaine him with hope, till the wicked fire 607
of lust haue melted him in his owne greace : Did you e- 608
uer heare the like ? 609

Mis. Page. Letter for letter ; but that the name of 610
Page and *Ford* differs : to thy great comfort in this my- 611
stery of ill opinions, heere's the twyn-brother of thy Let- 612
ter : but let thine inherit first, for I protest mine neuer 613
shall : I warrant he hath a thousand of these Letters, writ 614
with blancke-space for different names (sure more) : and 615
these are of the second edition : hee will print them out 616
of doubt : for he cares not what hee puts into the presse, 617
when he would put vs two : I had rather be a Giantesse, 618
and lye vnder Mount *Pelion* : Well ; I will find you twen- 619
tie lasciuious Turtles ere one chaste man. 620

Mis. Ford. Why this is the very fame : the very hand : 621
the very words : what doth he thinke of vs ? 622

632 350 Lets be reuenged what fo ere we do.

351 *Mif. For.* Reuenged, if we liue weel be reuenged.
 638 352 O Lord if my husband should fee this Letter,
 639 353 Ifaith this would euen giue edge to his Iealoufie.
 354 *Enter Ford, Page, Pistoll and Nym.*
 640 355 *Mif. Pa.* See where our husbands are,
 356 Mine's as far from Iealoufie,
 357 As I am from wronging him.

358 *Pif. Ford* the words I fpeake are forft.
 649 359 Beware, take heed, for *Falstaffe* loues thy wife :
 360 When *Pistoll* lies do this.
 650 361 *Ford.* Why fir my wife is not young.
 651 362 *Pif.* He woos both yong and old, both rich and
 363 None comes amis. I fay he loues thy wife : (poore
 364 Faire warning did I giue, take heed,

Mis. Page. Nay I know not : it makes me almost ready to wrangle with mine owne honesty : Ile entertaine my selfe like one that I am not acquainted withall : for sure vnlesse hee know some straine in mee, that I know not my selfe, hee would neuer haue boarded me in this furie.

Mi. Ford. Boarding, call you it? Ile bee sure to keepe him aboute decke.

Mi. Page. So will I : if hee come vnder my hatches, Ile neuer to Sea againe : Let's bee reueng'd on him : let's appoint him a meeting : giue him a show of comfort in his Suit, and lead him on with a fine baited delay, till hee hath pawn'd his horses to mine Host of the Garter.

Mi. Ford. Nay, I wil consent to act any villany against him, that may not fully the charinesse of our honesty : oh that my husband saw this Letter : it would giue eternall food to his ieaiousie.

Mis. Page. Why look where he comes ; and my good man too : hee's as farre from ieaiousie, as I am from giuing him cause, and that (I hope) is an vnmeasurable distance.

Mis. Ford. You are the happier woman.

Mis. Page. Let's consult together against this greaue Knight : Come hither.

Ford. Well : I hope, it be not so.

Pis. Hope is a curtall-dog in some affaires :
Sir *John* affects thy wife.

Ford. Why fir, my wife is not young.

Pis. He woos both high and low, both rich & poor, both yong and old, one with another (*Ford*) he loues the Gally-mawfry (*Ford*) perpend.

Ford. Loue my wife ?

Pis. With liuer, burning hot : preuent :
Or goe thou like Sir *Aleon* he, with
Ring-wood at thy heeles : O, odious is the name.

- 661 365 For fommer comes, and Cuckoo birds appeare :
- 663 366 *Page* belieue him what he fes. Away fir Corporall
 367 *Exit Pistoll:* (*Nym.*)
 368 *Nym.* Syr the humor of it is, he loues your wife,
 369 I fhould ha borne the humor Letter to her :
- 370 I fpeake and I auouch tis true : My name is *Nym.*
 671 371 Farwell, I loue not the humor of bread and cheefe
 372 And theres the humor of it.
 373 *Exit Nym.*
 673 374 *Pa.* The humor of it, quoth you :
 674 375 Heres a fellow frites humor out of his wits.

- 682 376 *Mif. Pa.* How now fweet hart, how doft thou ?
 377 *Enter Mistresse Quickly.*
 378 *Pa.* How now man ? How do you miftris *Ford* ?
 379 *Mif. For.* Well I thanke you good M. *Page.*
 380 How now husband, how chaunce thou art fo me-
 381 lancholy ?
 685 382 *Ford.* Melancholy, I am not melancholy.
 383 Goe get you in, goe.

- Ford.* What name Sir? 658
- Pist.* The horne I say: Farewell: 659
- Take heed, haue open eye, for theeues doe foot by night. 660
- Take heed, ere sommer comes, or Cuckoo-birds do sing. 661
- Away fir Corporall *Nim*: 662
- Beleeue it (*Page*) he speakes fence. 663
- Ford.* I will be patient: I will find out this. 664
- Nim.* And this is true: I like not the humor of lying: 665
- hee hath wronged mee in some humors: I should haue 666
- borne the humour'd Letter to her: but I haue a sword: 667
- and it shall bite vpon my necessitie: he loues your wife; 668
- There's the short and the long: My name is Corporall 669
- Nim*: I speak, and I auouch; 'tis true: my name is *Nim*: 670
- and *Falstaffe* loues your wife: adieu, I loue not the hu- 671
- mour of bread and cheefe: adieu. 672
- Page.* The humour of it (quoth'a?) heere's a fellow 673
- frights English out of his wits. 674
- Ford.* I will seeke out *Falstaffe*. 675
- Page.* I neuer heard such a drawling-affecting rogue. 676
- Ford.* If I doe finde it: well. 677
- Page.* I will not beleeue such a *Cataian*, though the 678
- Priest o' th'Towne commended him for a true man. 679
- Ford.* 'Twas a good sensible fellow: well. 680
- Page.* How now *Meg*? 681
- Mist. Page.* Whether goe you (*George*?) harke you. 682
- Mis Ford.* How now (sweet *Frank*) why art thou me- 683
- lancholy? 684
- Ford.* I melancholy? I am not melancholy: 685
- Get you home: goe. 686
- Mis Ford.* Faith, thou hast some crochets in thy head, 687
- Now: will you goe, *Mistris Page*? 688
- Mis. Page.* Haue with you: you'll come to dinner 689

- 690 384 *Mif. For.* God faue me, see who yonder is :
 385 Weele fet her a worke in this bufineffe.
 386 *Mif. Pa.* O sheele ferue excellent.
- 693 387 Now you come to see my daughter *An* I am fure.
 694 388 *Quic.* I forfooth that is my comming
- 696 389 *Mif. Ba.* Come go in with me. Come *Mif. Ford.*
 390 *Mif. For.* I follow you *Mistresse Page.*
 391 *Exit Mistresse Ford, Mif. Page, and Quickly.*
- 699 392 *For.* *M. Page* did you heare what these fellows
 393 *Pa.* Yes *M. Ford,* what of that fir? (said?)
 701 394 *For.* Do you thinke it is true that they told vs?
- 705 395 *Pa.* No by my troth do I not,
 396 I rather take them to be paltry lying knaues,
 397 Such as rather fpeakes of enuie,
 398 Then of any certaine they haue
 399 Of any thing. And for the knight, perhaps
 400 He hath fpoke merrily, as the fashon of fat men
 401 Are : But fhould he loue my wife
- 711 402 Ifaith Ide turne her loofe to him :
 403 And what he got more of her,
 712 404 Then ill lookes, and shrowd words,
 405 Why let me beare the penaltie of it.
- 714 406 *For.* Nay I do not mistrust my wife,
 407 Yet Ide be loth to turne them together,
 408 A man may be too confident.
 409 *Enter Hofst and Shallow.*
- 718 410 *Pa.* Here comes my ramping hofst of the garter,
 411 Ther's either licker in his hed, or mony in his purfe,
 412 That he lookes fo merily. Now mine Hofst?
- 722 413 *Hofst.* God bleffe you my bully rookes, God bleffe
 723 414 Caelera Iuftice I fay. (you.)

George? Looke who comes yonder : fhee fhall bee our
Meffenger to this paltrie Knight. 690 691

Mif. Ford. Trufft me, I thought on her : fhe'll fit it. 692

Mif. Page. You are come to fee my daughter *Anne?* 693

Qui. I forfooth : and I pray how do's good Miftrefse
Anne? 694 695

Mif. Page. Go in with vs and fee : we haue an houres
talke with you. 696 697

Page. How now Mafter Ford? 698

For. You heard what this knaue told me, did you not? 699

Page. Yes, and you heard what the other told me? 700

Ford. Doe you thinke there is truth in them? 701

Pag. Hang 'em flaues : I doe not thinke the Knight
would offer it : But thefe that accufe him in his intent
towards our wiues, are a yoake of his difcarded men : ve-
ry rogues, now they be out of feruice. 702 703 704 705

Ford. Were they his men? 706

Page. Marry were they. 707

Ford. I like it neuer the beter for that,
Do's he lye at the Garter? 708 709

Page. I marry do's he : if hee fhould intend this voy-
age toward my wife, I would turne her loofe to him ;
and what hee gets more of her, then fharppe words, let it
lye on my head. 710 711 712 713

Ford. I doe not midoubt my wife : but I would bee
loath to turne them together : a man may be too confi-
dent : I would haue nothing lye on my head : I cannot
be thus fatisfied. 714 715 716 717

Page. Looke where my ranting-Hoft of the Garter
comes : there is eyther liquor in his pate, or mony in his
purfe, when hee lookes fo merrily : How now mine
Hoft? 718 719 720 721

Hoft. How now Bully-Rooke : thou'rt a Gentleman
Caeleiro Iuftice, I fay. 722 723

- 724 415 *Shal.* At hand mine hof, at hand. M. *Ford* god den
 416 God den an twentie good M. *Page.* (to you.
 726 417 I tell you fir we haue fport in hand.
 727 418 *Hof.* Tell him cauelira Iuftice: tell him bully
 419 *Ford.* Mine Hof a the garter: (rooke.
 420 *Hof.* What fes my bully rooke?
 421 *Ford.* A word with you fir.
 422 *Ford and the Hof talks.*
 423 *Shal.* Harke you fir, Ile tell you what the fport
 729 424 Doctour *Cayus* and fir *Hu* are to fight, (fhall be,

- 425 My merrie Hof hath had the meafuring
 426 Of their weapons, and hath (eare:
 427 Appointed them contrary places. Harke in your

 428 *Hof:* Haft thou no fhute againft my knight,
 429 My gueft, my cauellira:
 430 *For.* None I proteft: But tell him my name

 742 431 Is *Rrooke*, onlie for a Ieft.
 432 *Hof:* My hand bully: Thou fhalt
 433 Haue egres and regres, and thy
 744 434 Name fhall be *Brooke*: Sed I well bully Hectour?
 435 *Shal.* I tell you what M. *Page*; I beleeeue
 436 The Doctour is no Ieft, heele laie it on;
 437 For tho we be Iuftices and Doctours,
 438 And Church men, yet we are
 439 The fonnes of women M. *Page*:
 440 *Pa:* True maifter *Shallow*:
 441 *Shal:* It will be found fo maifter *Page*:
 442 *Pa.* Maifter *Shallow* you your felfe
 443 Haue bene a great fighter,
 444 Tho now a man of peace:
 445 *Shal:* M. *Page* I haue feene the day that yong

Shal. I follow, (mine Hof) I follow : Good-euen, 724
and twenty (good Maſter *Page.*) Maſter *Page*, wil you go 725
with vs ? we haue ſport in hand. 726

Hof. Tell him *Caueleiro-Iuſtice* : tell him *Bully-* 727
Rooke. 728

Shall. Sir, there is a fray to be fought, betweene Sir 729
Hugh the Welch Prieſt, and *Caius* the French Doct̄or. 730

Ford. Good mine Hof o'th'Garter : a word with you. 731

Hof. What ſaiſt thou, my *Bully-Rooke* ? 732

Shal. Will you goe with vs to behold it? My merry 733
Hof hath had the meaſuring of their weapons ; and (I 734
thinke) hath appointed them contrary places : for (be- 735
leeue mee) I heare the Parſon is no Ieſter : harke, I will 736
tell you what our ſport ſhall be. 737

Hof. Haſt thou no ſuit againſt my Knight ? my gueſt- 738
Caualeire ? 739

Shal. None, I proteſt : but Ile giue you a pottle of 740
burn'd ſacke, to giue me recourſe to him, and tell him 741
my name is *Broome* : onely for a ieſt. 742

Hof. My hand, (*Bully* :) thou ſhalt haue egreſſe and 743
regreſſe, (ſaid I well ?) and thy name ſhall be *Broome.* It 744

is a merry Knight : will you goe An-heires ? 745

Shal. Haue with you mine Hof. 746

Page. I haue heard the French-man hath good ſkill 747
in his Rapiere. 748

- 446 Tall fellows with their stroke & their passado,
 447 I haue made them trudge Maister *Page*,
 751 448 A tis the hart, the hart doth all : I
 752 449 Haue seene the day, with my two handfword
 753 450 I would a made you foure tall Fencers
 754 451 Scipped like Rattes.
 755 452 *Hof.* Here boyes, shall we wag, shall we wag ?
 453 *Shal.* Ha with you mine hof.
 454 *Exit Hof and Shallow.*
 455 *Pa.* Come M. *Ford*, shall we to dinner ?
 456 I know these fellows sticks in your minde.
 457 *For.* No in good fadnessse not in mine :
 458 Yet for all this *Ile* try it further,
 459 *I* will not leaue it fo :
 460 Come M. *Page*, shall we to dinner ?
 461 *Pa.* With all my hart fir, *Ile* follow you.
 462 *Exit omnes*

463 *Enter Syr Iohn, and Pistoll.*

- 768 464 *Fal.* *Ile* not lend thee a peny.
 465 *Pif.* *I* will retort the fum in equipage.
 771 466 *Fal.* Not a pennie : *I* haue beene content you
 467 shuld lay my countenance to pawne : *I* haue grated
 468 vpon my good friends for 3. repruiues, for you and
 469 your Coach-fellow *Nym*, else you might a looked
 470 thorow a grate like a geminy of babones. *I* am dam-
 471 ned in hell for swearing to Gentlemen your good
 472 souldiers and tall fellows : And when mistriste *Bri-*
 778 473 *get* lost the handle of her Fan, *I* tooked on my ho-
 779 474 thou hadst it not.

Shal. Tut fir : I could haue told you more : In theſe 749
times you ſtand on diſtance : your Paſſes, Stoccado's, and 750
I know not what : 'tis the heart (*Maſter Page*) 'tis heere, 751
'tis heere : I haue ſeene the time, with my long-ſword, I 752
would haue made you fowre tall fellowes ſkippe like 753
Rattes. 754

Hoſt. Heere boyes, heere, heere : ſhall we wag ? 755

Page. Haue with you : I had rather heere them ſcold, 756
then fight. 757

Ford. Though *Page* be a ſecure foole, and ſtands fo 758
firmely on his wiues frailty ; yet, I cannot put-off my o- 759
pinion ſo eaſily : ſhe was in his company at *Pages* houſe : 760
and what they made there, I know not. Well, I wil looke 761
further into't, and I haue a diſguiſe, to ſound *Falſtaffe* ; if 762
I finde her honeſt, I looſe not my labor : if ſhe be other- 763
wiſe, 'tis labour well beſtowed. 764

Exeunt. 765

Scœna Secunda.

Enter Falſtaffe, Piſtoll, Robin, Quickly, Bardolffe, 766
Ford. 767

Fal. I will not lend thee a penny. 768

Piſt. Why then the world's mine Oyſter, which I, 769
with ſword will open. 770

Fal. Not a penny : I haue beene content (*Sir*) you 771
ſhould lay my countenance to pawne : I haue grated vp- 772
on my good friends for three Repreeues for you, and 773
your Coach-fellow *Nim* ; or elſe you had look'd through 774
the grate, like a Geminy of Baboones : I am damn'd in 775
hell, for ſwearing to Gentlemen my friends, you were 776
good Souldiers, and tall-fellowes. And when Miſtreſſe 777
Briget loſt the handle of her Fan, I took't vpon mine ho- 778
nour thou hadſt it not. 779

780 475 *Pif.* Didst thou not share? hadst thou not fif-
476 teene pence?

782 477 *Fal.* Reason you rogue, reason.
478 Doeft thou thinke *Ile* indanger my soule gratis?
479 *In* briefe, hang no more about mee, *I* am no gybit
480 for you. A short knife and a throng to your manner
785 481 of pickt hatch, goe. Youle not beare a Letter for me
482 you rogue you: you stand vpon your honor. Why
483 thou vnconfinable baseneffe thou, tis as much as I
484 can do to keep the termes of my honor precise. I, I
485 my selfe sometimes, leauing the feare of God on
486 the left hand, am faine to shuffel, to filch & to lurch.
487 And yet you stand vpon your honor, you rogue

794 488 You, you.

796 489 *Pif.* I do recant: what woulst thou more of man?

490 *Fal.* Well, gotoo, away, no more.

491 *Enter Mistresse Quickly.*

492 *Quic.* Good you god den fir.

493 *Fal.* Good den faire wife.

494 *Quic.* Not fo ant like your worship.

495 *Fal.* Faire mayd then.

496 *Quic.* That I am *Ile* be fworne, as my mother

497 The first houre I was borne. (was

806 498 Sir I would speake with you in priuate.

813 499 *Fal.* Say on I prethy, heeres none but my owne
500 houfhold

Pist. Didst not thou share? hadst thou not fifteene
pence? 780 781

Fal. Reason, you roague, reason: thinkst thou Ile en-
danger my soule, *gratis*? at a word, hang no more about
mee, I am no gibbet for you: goe, a short knife, and a 782 783 784

throng, to your Mannor of *Picket-hatch*: goe, you'll not
beare a Letter for mee you roague? you stand vpon your
honor: why, (thou vnconfinable baseneffe) it is as much
as I can doe to keepe the termes of my honor precise:
I, I, I my selfe fometimes, leauing the feare of heauen on
the left hand, and hiding mine honor in my necessity, am
faine to shuffle: to hedge, and to lurch, and yet, you
Rogue, will en-conce your raggs; your Cat-a-Moun-
taine-lookes, your red-lattice phrafes, and your bold-
beating-oathes, vnder the shelter of your honor? you
will not doe it? you? 785 786 787 788 789 790 791 792 793 794 795

Pist. I doe relent: what would thou more of man? 796

Robin. Sir, here's a woman would speake with you. 797

Fal. Let her approach. 798

Qui. Giue your worship good morrow. 799

Fal. Good-morrow, good-wife. 800

Qui. Not so, and't please your worship. 801

Fal. Good maid then. 802

Qui. Ile be sworne, 803

As my mother was the first houre I was borne. 804

Fal. I doe beleue the swearer; what with me? 805

Qui. Shall I vouchsafe your worship a word, or
two? 806 807

Fal. Two thousand (faire woman) and ile vouchsafe
thee the hearing. 808 809

Qui. There is one Mistresse *Ford*, (Sir) I pray come a
little neerer this waies: I my selfe dwell with M. Doctor
Caius: 810 811 812

Fal. Well, on; Mistresse *Ford*, you say. 813

Qui. Your worship saies very true: I pray your wor-
ship come a little neerer this waies. 814 815

- 501 *Quic.* Are they so? Now God bleffe them, and
 502 make them his seruants.
 503 Syr I come from Mistresse *Foord.*
 820 504 *Fal.* So from Mistresse *Foord.* Goe on.
 505 *Quic.* I fir, she hath sent me to you to let you
 506 Vnderstand she hath receiued your Letter, (dit.
 507 And let me tell you, she is one stands vpon her cre-
 824 508 *Fal.* Well, come Miferis *Ford,* Miferis *Ford.*
 825 509 *Quic.* I fir, and as they say, she is not the first
 510 Hath bene led in a fooles paradice.

843 511 *Fal.* Nay prethy be briefe my good she *Mercury.*

- 847 512 *Quic.* Mary fir. sheed haue you meet her between
 848 513 eight and nine.
 849 514 *Fal.* So betweene eight and nine : (birding,
 850 515 *Quic.* I forfooth, for then her husband goes a

Fal. I warrant thee, no-bodie heares : mine owne 816
people, mine owne people. 817

Qui. Are they so? heauen-bleffe them, and make 818
them his Seruants. 819

Fal. Well ; Mistresse *Ford*, what of her ? 820

Qui. Why, Sir ; shee's a good-creature ; Lord, Lord, 821
your Worship's a wanton : well : heauen forgie you, 822
and all of vs, I pray ———. 823

Fal. Mistresse *Ford* : come, Mistresse *Ford*. 824

Qui. Marry this is the short, and the long of it : you 825
haue brought her into such a Canaries, as 'tis wonder- 826
full : the best Courtier of them all (when the Court lay 827
at *Windsor*) could neuer haue brought her to such a Ca- 828
narie : yet there has beene Knights, and Lords, and Gen- 829
tlemen, with their Coaches ; I warrant you Coach after 830
Coach, letter after letter, gift after gift, smelling so sweet- 831
ly ; all Muske, and so rufhling, I warrant you, in silke 832
and golde, and in such alligant termes, and in such wine 833
and fuger of the best, and the fairest, that would haue 834
wonne any womans heart : and I warrant you, they could 835
neuer get an eye-winke of her : I had my selfe twentie 836
Angels giuen me this morning, but I defie all Angels (in 837
any such sort, as they say) but in the way of honesty : and 838
I warrant you, they could neuer get her so much as sippe 839
on a cup with the prowdest of them all, and yet there has 840
beene Earles : nay, (which is more) Pentioners, but I 841
warrant you all is one with her. 842

Fal. But what saies shee to mee? be briefe my good 843
shee-*Mercurie*. 844

Qui. Marry, she hath receiu'd your Letter: for the 845
which she thanks you a thousand times ; and she giues 846
you to notifie, that her husband will be absence from his 847
house, betweene ten and eleuen. 848

Fal. Ten, and eleuen. 849

Qui. I, forfooth : and then you may come and see the 850

- 516 *Fal.* Well commend me to thy mistress, tel her
 517 I will not faile her : Boy giue her my purse.
 518 *Quic.* Nay fir I haue another arant to do to you
 858 519 From mistress *Page* :
 520 *Fal.* From mistress *Page* ? I prethy what of her ?
- 865 521 *Quic.* By my troth *I* think you work by Inchant-
 522 Els they could neuer loue you as they doo : (ments,
 867 523 *Fal.* Not *I, I* assure thee setting the attraction of my
 524 Good parts aside, *I* vse no other inchantments :
- 525 *Quic.* Well fir, she loues you extreemly :
 526 And let me tell you, shees one that feares God,
 527 And her husband giues her leaue to do all :
 528 For he is not halfe so ieaiousie as *M. Ford* is. (*Ford*,
 870 529 *Fal.* But harke thee, hath mistress *Page* & mistress
 530 Acquainted each other how dearly they loue me ?
 872 531 *Quic.* O God no fir : there were a iest indeed.

picture (she sayes) that you wot of : Maſter *Ford* her huf- 851
band will be from home : alas, the ſweet woman leades 852
an ill life with him : hee's a very icalouſie-man ; ſhe leads 853
a very frampold life with him, (good hart.) 854

Fal. Ten, and eleuen. 855

Woman, commend me to her, I will not faile her. 856

Qui. Why, you ſay well : But I haue another meſſen- 857
ger to your worſhip : Miſtreſſe *Page* hath her heartie 858
commendations to you to : and let mee tell you in your 859
eare, ſhee's as fartuous a ciuill modeſt wife, and one (I 860
tell you) that will not miſſe you morning nor euening 861
prayer, as any is in *Windsor*, who ere bee the other : and 862
ſhee bade me tell your worſhip, that her husband is fel- 863
dome from home, but ſhe hopes there will come a time. 864
I neuer knew a woman ſo doate vpon a man ; ſurely I 865
thinke you haue charmes, la : yes in truth. 866

Fal. Not I, I aſſure thee ; ſetting the attraction of my 867
good parts aſide, I haue no other charmes. 868

Qui. Bleſſing on your heart for't. 869

Fal. But I pray thee tell me this : has *Fords* wife, and 870
Pages wife acquainted each other, how they loue me? 871

Qui. That were a ieſt indeed : they haue not ſo little 872
grace I hope, that were a tricke indeed : But Miſtris *Page* 873
would deſire you to ſend her your little *Page* of al loues : 874
her husband has a maruellous infectiõ to the little *Page* : 875
and truly Maſter *Page* is an honeſt man : neuer a wife in 876
Windsor leades a better life then ſhe do's : doe what ſhee 877
will, ſay what ſhe will, take all, pay all, goe to bed when 878
ſhe liſt, riſe when ſhe liſt, all is as ſhe will : and truly ſhe 879
deſerues it ; for if there be a kinde woman in *Windsor*, ſhe 880
is one : you muſt ſend her your *Page*, no remedie. 881

Fal. Why, I will. 882

890 532 *Fal.* Well farwel, commend me to miferis *Ford*,
 533 *I* will not faile her fay.
 534 *Quic.* God be with your worship.
 535 *Exit Miftresse Quickly.*

536 *Enter Bardolfe.*

902 537 *Bar.* Sir heer's a Gentleman,
 538 One M. *Brooke*, would ſpeak with you,
 539 He hath ſent you a cup of ſacke.
 540 *Fal.* M. *Brooke*, hees welcome: bid him come vp.
 541 Such *Brookes* are alwaies welcome to me :
 542 A *Iack*, will thy old bodie yet hold out ?
 543 Wilt thou after the expence of ſo much mony
 544 Be now a gainer ? Good bodie *I* thanke thee,
 545 And *I*le make more of thee then *I* ha done:
 546 Ha, ha, miferis *Ford*, and miferis *Page*, haue
 547 *I* caught you a the hip ? go too.

548 *Enter Foord disguised like Brooke.*

910 549 *For.* God ſaue you ſir.
 911 550 *Fal.* And you too, would you ſpeak with me ?
 912 551 *Fal.* *Mary* would *I* ſir, *I* am ſomewhat bolde to
 552 My name is. *Brooke.* (trouble you,

Qu. Nay, but doe so then, and looke you, hee may 883
 come and goe betweene you both : and in any case haue 884
 a nay-word, that you may know one anothers minde, 885
 and the Boy neuer neede to vnderstand any thing ; for 886
 'tis not good that children should know any wickednes : 887
 olde folkes you know, haue discrecion, as they say, and 888
 know the world. 889

Fal. Farethee-well, commend mee to them both : 890
 there's my purse, I am yet thy debter : Boy, goe along 891
 with this woman, this newes distracts me. 892

Pisf. This Puncke is one of *Cupids* Carriers, 893
 Clap on more failes, pursue : vp with your fights : 894
 Giue fire : she is my prize, or Ocean whelme them all. 895

Fal. Saist thou so (old *Iacke*) go thy waies : Ile make 896
 more of thy olde body then I haue done : will they yet 897
 looke after thee ? wilt thou after the expence of so much 898
 money, be now a gainer ? good Body, I thanke thee : let 899
 them say 'tis grossely done, so it bee fairely done, no 900
 matter. 901

Bar. Sir *Iohn*, there's one Master *Broome* below would 902
 faine speake with you, and be acquainted with you ; and 903
 hath sent your worship a mornings draught of Sacke. 904

Fal. *Broome* is his name ? 905

Bar. I Sir. 906

Fal. Call him in : such *Broomes* are welcome to mee, 907
 that ore'flowes such liquor : ah ha, Mistresse *Ford* and Mi- 908
 stresse *Page*, haue I encompass'd you ? goe to, *via*. 909

Ford. 'Blesse you sir. 910

Fal. And you sir : would you speake with me ? 911

Ford. I make bold, to presse, with so little prepara- 912
 tion vpon you. 913

914 553 *Fal.* Good M. *Brooke* your verie welcome.
554 *For* *I* faith fir *I* am a gentleman and a traueller,
555 That haue seen fomewhat. And *I* haue often heard
556 That if mony goes before, all waies lie open.

925 557 *Fal.* Mony is a good fouldier fir and will on.
926 558 *For.* *I* faith fir, and *I* haue a bag here,
559 Would you woud helpe me to beare it.

929 560 *Fal.* O Lord, would *I* could tell how to deferue
561 To be your porter.

562 *For.* That may you easly fir *John* : I haue an ear
563 Sute to you. But good fir *John* when I haue (neft
564 Told you my grieffe, cast one eie of your owne
565 Estate, since your selfe knew what tis to be
566 Such an offender.

567 *Fal.* Verie well fir, proceed.

Fal. You'r welcome, what's your will? giue vs leaue 914
Drawer. 915

Ford. Sir, I am a Gentleman that haue spent much, 916
my name is *Broome*. 917

Fal. Good Master *Broome*, I desire more acquaintance 918
of you. 919

Ford. Good Sir *John*, I sue for yours: not to charge 920
you, for I must let you vnderstand, I thinke my selfe in 921
better plight for a Lender, then you are: the which hath 922
somethings emboldned me to this vnseason'd intrusion: 923
for they say, if money goe before, all waies doe lye open. 924

Fal. Money is a good Souldier (Sir) and will on. 925

Ford. Troth, and I haue a bag of money heere trou- 926
bles me: if you will helpe to beare it (Sir *John*) take all, 927
or halfe, for easing me of the carriage. 928

Fal. Sir, I know not how I may deserue to bee your 929
Porter. 930

Ford. I will tell you fir, if you will giue mee the hea- 931
ring. 932

Fal. Speake (good Master *Broome*) I shall be glad to 933
be your Seruant. 934

Ford. Sir, I heare you are a Scholler: (I will be briefe 935
with you) and you haue been a man long knowne to me, 936
though I had neuer so good means as desire, to make my 937
selfe acquainted with you. I shall discouer a thing to 938
you, wherein I must very much lay open mine owne im- 939
perfection: but (good Sir *John*) as you haue one eye vp- 940
on my follies, as you heare them vnfolded, turne another 941
into the Register of your owne, that I may passe with a 942
reprooffe the easier, sith you your selfe know how easie it 943
is to be such an offender. 944

Fal. Very well Sir, proceed. 945

Ford. There is a Gentlewoman in this Towne, her 946
husbands name is *Ford*. 947

Fal. Well Sir. 948

Ford. I haue long lou'd her, and I protest to you, be- 949

950 568 *For.* Sir I am deeply in loue with one *Fords* wife

978 569 Of this Towne. Now fir *Iohn* you are a gentleman
 570 Of good difcourfing, well beloued among Ladies,
 571 A man of fuch parts that might win 20. fuch as fhe.

983 572 *Fal.* O good fir. (loue
 573 *For.* Nay beleeue it fir *Iohn*, for tis time. Now my

flowed much on her : followed her with a doating ob- 950
 feruance : Ingrofs'd opportunities to meete her : fee'd e- 951
 uery flight occasion that could but niggardly giue mee 952
 fight of her : not only bought many presents to giue her, 953
 but haue giuen largely to many, to know what shee 954
 would haue giuen : briefly, I haue purfu'd her, as Loue 955
 hath pursued mee, which hath beene on the wing of all 956
 occasions : but whatfoeuer I haue merited, either in my 957
 minde, or in my meanes, meede I am sure I haue receiued 958
 none, vnlesse Experience be a Iewell, that I haue purcha- 959
 sed at an infinite rate, and that hath taught mee to say 960
 this, 961

" Loue like a shadow flies, when substance Loue pursues, 962

" Pursuing that that flies, and flying what pursues. 963

Fal. Haue you receiu'd no promise of satisfaction at 964
 her hands ? 965

Ford. Neuer. 966

Fal. Haue you importun'd her to such a purpose ? 967

Ford. Neuer. 968

Fal. Of what qualitie was your loue then ? 969

Ford. Like a fair house, built on another mans ground, 970
 so that I haue lost my edifice, by mistaking the place, 971
 where I erected it. 972

Fal. To what purpose haue *you* vnfolded this to me ? 973

For. When I haue told you that, I haue told you all : 974
 Some say, that though she appeare honest to mee, yet in 975
 other places shee enlargeth her mirth so farre, that there 976
 is shrewd construction made of her. Now (*Sir Iohn*) here 977
 is the heart of my purpose : you are a gentleman of ex- 978
 cellent breeding, admirable discourse, of great admit- 979
 tance, authenticke in your place and person, generally 980
 allow'd for your many war-like, court-like, and learned 981
 preparations. 982

Fal. O Sir. 983

Ford. Beleeue it, for you know it : there is money, 984
 spend it, spend it, spend more ; spend all I haue, onely 985

- 574 Is so grounded vpon her, that without her loue
 575 I shall hardly liue.
- 967 576 *Fal.* Haue you importuned her by any means?
 968 577 *Ford.* No neuer Sir.
- 969 578 *Fal.* Of what qualitie is your loue then?
 970 579 *Ford.* Ifaith fir, like a faire house set vpon
 580 Another mans foundation. (me?)
- 973 581 *Fal.* And to what end haue you vnfolded this to
 974 582 *For.* O fir, when I haue told you that, I told you
 583 For she fir stands so pure in the firme state (all:
 584 Of her honestie, that she is too bright to be looked
 585 Against: Now could I come against her
 586 With some detectiō, I should sooner perswade her
 587 From her marriage vow, and a hundred such nice
 588 Tearmes that sheele stand vpon.
- 990 589 *Fal.* Why would it apply well to the veruenie
 590 of your affection, (ioy?)
 591 That another should possessē what you would en-
 992 592 Meethinks you prescribe verie proposterously
 593 To your selfe.
- 594 *For.* No fir, for by that meanes should I be cer-
 595 taine of that which I now misdoubt.

- 1003 596 *Fal.* Well M. *Brooke*, Ile first make bold with your
 597 Next, giue me your hand. Lastly, you shall (mony,
 1005 598 And you will, enioy *Fords* wife.
- 1006 599 *For.* O good fir.
- 1007 600 *Fal.* M. *Brooke*, I say you shall.
- 1008 601 *Ford.* Want no mony Syr *Iohn*, you shall want
 1009 602 *Fal.* Want no Miferis *Ford* M. *Brooke*, (none.

giue me fo much of your time in exchange of it, as to lay 986
 an amiable siege to the honesty of this *Fords* wife: vfe 987
 your Art of wooing; win her to consent to you: if any 988
 man may, you may as loone as any. 989

Fal. Would it apply well to the vehemency of your 990
 affection that I should win what you would enjoy? Me- 991

thinks you prescribe to your selfe very preposterously. 992

Ford. O, vnerdstand my drift: she dwells so securely 993
 on the excellency of her honor, that the folly of my foule 994
 dares not present it selfe: shee is too bright to be look'd 995
 against. Now, could I come to her with any detection 996
 in my hand; my desires had instance and argument to 997
 commend themselues, I could driue her then from the 998
 ward of her purity, her reputation, her marriage-vow, 999
 and a thousand other her defences, which now are too- 1000
 too strongly embattaild against me: what say you too't, 1001
Sir Iohn? 1002

Fal. Master *Broome*, I will first make bold with your 1003
 money: next, giue mee your hand: and last, as I am a 1004
 gentleman, you shall, if you will, enjoy *Fords* wife. 1005

Ford. O good Sir. 1006

Fal. I say you shall. 1007

Ford. Want no money (*Sir Iohn*) you shall want none. 1008

Fal. Want no *Mistresse Ford* (*Master Broome*) you shall 1009

- 603 You shall want none. Euen as you came to me,
 604 Her spokes mate, her go between parted from me:
 605 I may tell you M. *Brooke*, I am to meet her
 606 Between 8. and 9. for at that time the Iealous
 607 Cuckally knaue her husband wil be from home,
 608 Come to me foone at night, you shall know how
 609 I speed M. *Brooke*.
- 610 *Ford*. Sir do you know *Ford*? (him not,
 1618 611 *Fal*. Hang him poore cuckally knaue, I know
 612 And yet I wrong him to call him poore. For they
 613 Say the cuckally knaue hath legions of angels,
 614 For the which his wife seemes to me well fauored,
 615 And Ile vse her as the key of the cuckally knaues
 1023 616 Coffe, and there's my randeuowes.
 617 *Ford*. Meethinkes fir it were very good that you
 618 *Ford*, that you might shun him. (knew)
- 1026 619 *Fal*. Hang him cuckally knaue, Ile stare him
 620 Out of his wits, Ile keepe him in awe
 621 With this my cudgell : It shall hang like a meator
 622 Ore the wittolly knaues head, M. *Brooke* thou shalt
 623 See I will predominate ore the peasant,
 624 And thou shalt lie with his wife. M. *Brooke*
 625 Thou shalt know him for knaue and cuckold,
 1033 626 Come to me foone at night.
 627 *Exit Falstaffe*.
- 1034 628 *Ford*. What a damned epicurian is this?
 629 My wife hath sent for him, the plot is laid:
 630 *Page* is an Affe, a foole. A secure Affe,
 631 Ile sooner trust an Irishman with my

want none : I shall be with her (I may tell you) by her
 owne appointment, euen as you came in to me, her affi-
 fiant, or goe-betweene, parted from me : I say I shall be
 with her betweene ten and eleuen : for at that time the
 iealous-rascally-knaue her husband will be forth : come
 you to me at night, you shall know how I speed.

Ford. I am blest in your acquaintance : do you know
Ford Sir ?

Fal. Hang him (poore Cuckoldly knaue) I know
 him not : yet I wrong him to call him poore : They say
 the iealous wittolly-knaue hath maffes of money, for
 the which his wife feemes to me well-fauour'd : I will vse
 her as the key of the Cuckoldly-rogues Coffe, & ther's
 my harueft-home.

Ford. I would you knew *Ford*, fir, that you might a-
 uoid him, if you saw him.

Fal. Hang him, mechanicall-falt-butter rogue ; I wil
 stare him out of his wits : I will awe-him with my cud-
 gell : it shall hang like a Meteor ore the Cuckolds horns :
 Master *Broome*, thou shalt know, I will predominate o-
 uer the pezant, and thou shalt lye with his wife. Come
 to me soone at night : *Ford's* a knaue, and I will aggra-
 uate his stile : thou (Master *Broome*) shalt know him for
 knaue, and Cuckold. Come to me soone at night.

Ford. What a damn'd Epicurian-Rascall is this ? my
 heart is ready to cracke with impatience : who saies this
 is improuident iealoufie ? my wife hath sent to him, the
 howre is fixt, the match is made : would any man haue
 thought this ? see the hell of hauing a false woman : my
 bed shall be abus'd, my Coffers ranfack'd, my reputati-
 on gnawne at, and I shall not onely receiue this villanous
 wrong, but stand vnder the adoption of abhominable
 termes, and by him that does mee this wrong : Termes,
 names : *Amatimon* founds well : *Lucifer*, well : *Barbafon*,
 well : yet they are Diuels additions, the names of fiends :

- 1050 632 Aquauita bottle, Sir *Hu* our parson with my cheefe,
 633 A theefe to walk my ambling gelding, thē my wife
 634 With her selfe: then she plots, then she ruminates,
 635 And what she thinkes in her hart she may effect,
 636 Sheele breake her hart but she will effect it.
 637 God be praised, God be praised for my iealousie:
 638 Well Ile goe preuent him the time drawes on,
 639 Better an houre too soone then a minit too late,
 1058 640 Gods my life cuckold, cuckold.
 641 *Exit Ford.*

- 1060 642 *Enter the Doctor and his man.*
 643 *Doc.* *Iohn Rugbie* goe looke inet your eies ore de
 644 And spie and you can see de parson. (stall,
 645 *Rug.* Sir I cannot tell whether he be there or no,
 646 But I see a great many comming.
 647 *Doc.* Bully moy, mon rapier *Iohn Rugabie*, begar
 648 Hearing be not so dead as I shall make him. de
 649 *Enter Shallow, Page, my Host, and Slender.*
 650 *Pa.* God saue you M. Doctor *Cayus*.

- 651 *Shal.* How do you M. Doctor? (thee,
 1076 652 *Host.* God bleffe thee my bully doctor, God bleffe

But Cuckold, Wittoll, Cuckold? the Diuell himfelfe 1045
 hath not fuch a name. *Page* is an Affe, a fecure Affe; hee 1046
 will trust his wife, hee will not be iealous: I will rather 1047
 trust a *Fleming* with my butter, Parfon *Hugh* the *Welsh-* 1048
man with my Cheefe, an *Irish-man* with my Aqua-vitæ 1049
 bottle, or a Theefe to walke my ambling gelding, then 1050
 my wife with her felfe. Then ſhe plots, then ſhee rumi- 1051
 uates, then ſhee deuifes: and what they thinke in their 1052
 hearts they may effect; they will breake their hearts but 1053
 they will effect. Heauen bee prais'd for my iealouſie: 1054
 eleuen o' clocke the howre, I will preuent this, detect 1055
 my wife, bee reueng'd on *Falſtaffe*, and laugh at *Page*. I 1056
 will about it, better three houres too ſoone, then a my- 1057
 nute too late: fie, fie, fie: Cuckold, Cuckold, Cuckold. *Exti.* 1058

Scena Tertia.

Enter Caius, Rugby, Page, Shallow, Slender, Hoſt. 1059
Caius. *Iacke Rugby.* 1060
Rug. Sir. 1061
Caius. Vat is the clocke, *Iack.* 1062
Rug. 'Tis paſt the howre (Sir) that Sir *Hugh* promis'd 1063
 to meet. 1064
Cai. By gar, he has faue his foule, dat he is no-come: 1065
 hee has pray his Pible well, dat he is no-come: by gar 1066
 (*Iack Rugby*) he is dead already, if he be come. 1067
Rug. Hee is wife Sir: hee knew your worſhip would 1068
 kill him if he came. 1069
Cai. By gar, de herring is no dead, fo as I vill kill 1070
 him: take your Rapier, (*Iacke*) I vill tell you how I vill 1071
 kill him. 1072
Rug. Alas fir, I cannot fence. 1073
Cai. Villanie, take your Rapier. 1074
Rug. Forbeare: heer's company. 1075
Hoſt. 'Bleſſe thee, bully-Doctor. 1076

- 1080 653 *Doc.* Vat be all you, Van to tree com for, a?
 1081 654 *Hofst.* Bully to see thee fight, to see thee foine, to
 655 see thee trauerse, to see thee here, to see thee there,
 656 to see thee passe the punto. The stock, the reuerse,
 657 the distance: the montnce is a dead my francoyes?
 658 Is a dead my Ethiopian? Ha what ses my gallon?
 659 my escuolapis? Is a dead bullies taile, is a dead?
 1087 660 *Doc.* Begar de preest be a coward Iack knaue,
 661 He dare not shew his face.
 1089 662 *Hofst.* Thou art a castallian king vrinall.
 1090 663 *Hector of Greece* my boy.

- 1094 664 *Shal.* He hath showne himfelfe the wifer man
 665 M. Doctor:
 666 Sir *Hugh* is a Parson, and you a Phisition. You must
 667 Goe with me M. Doctor.

- 668 *Hofst.* Pardon bully Iustice. A word monfire
 1113 669 *Doc.* Mockwater, vat me dat? (mockwater.)

- Shal.* 'Saue you M^r. Doctōr *Caius*. 1077
- Page.* Now good M^r. Doctōr. 1078
- Slen.* 'Giue you good-morrow, fir. 1079
- Caius.* Vat be all you one, two, tree, fowre, come for ? 1080
- Hofl.* To see thee fight, to see thee foigne, to see thee 1081
trauerse, to see thee heere, to see thee there, to see thee 1082
passe thy puncto, thy flock, thy reuerse, thy distance, thy 1083
montant : Is he dead, my Ethiopian ? Is he dead, my Fran- 1084
cisco ? ha bully ? what saies my *Esculapius* ? my *Galien* ? my 1085
heart of Elder ? ha ? is he dead bully-Stale ? is he dead ? 1086
- Cai.* By gar, he is de Coward-Iack-Priest of de world : 1087
he is not shōw his face. 1088
- Hofl.* Thou art a Castalion-king-Vrinall : *Hector* of 1089
Greece (my Boy) 1090
- Cai.* I pray you beare witnesse, that me haue stay, 1091
fixe or feuen, two tree howres for him, and hee is no- 1092
come. 1093
- Shal.* He is the wifer man (M. Docto)rhe is a curer of 1094
soules, and you a curer of bodies : if you should fight, you 1095
goe against the haire of your professions : is it not true, 1096
Master *Page* ? 1097
- Page.* Master *Shallow* ; you haue your selfe beene a 1098
great fighter, though now a man of peace. 1099
- Shal.* Body-kins M. *Page*, though I now be old, and 1100
of the peace ; if I see a sword out, my finger itches to 1101
make one : though wee are Iustices, and Doctōrs, and 1102
Church-men (M. *Page*) wee haue some salt of our youth 1103
in vs, we are the sons of women (M. *Page*.) 1104
- Page.* 'Tis true, M^r. *Shallow*. 1105
- Shal.* It wil be found so, (M. *Page* :) M. Doctōr *Caius*, 1106
I am come to fetch you home : I am sworn of the peace : 1107
you haue shōw'd your selfe a wife Phyfician, and Sir 1108
Hugh hath shōwne himselfe a wife and patient Church- 1109
man : you must goe with me, M. Doctōr. 1110
- Hofl.* Pardon, Guest-Iustice ; a Mounseur Mocke- 1111
water. 1112
- Cai.* Mock-vater ? vat is dat ? 1113

1114 670 *Hofst.* That is in our English tongue, Vallor bully,
671 vallor

1116 672 *Doc.* Begar den I haue as mockuater as de Inglish
673 Iack dog, knaue.

1119 674 *Hofst.* He will claperclaw thee titely bully.

1120 675 *Doc.* Claperclawe, vat be dat ?

1121 676 *Hofst.* That is, he will make thee amends.

1122 677 *Doc.* Begar I do looke he fhall claperclaw me dē,
678 And Ile prouoke him to do it, or let him wag :
679 And moreouer bully, but M. *Page* and M. *Shallow*,
680 And eke cauellira *Slender*, go you all ouer the fields
681 to Frogmore ?

682 *Pa.* Sir *Hugh* is there, is hee ?

683 *Hofst.* He is there : goe see what humor hee is in,

684 Ile bring the Doctor about by the fields :

685 Will it do well ?

1133 686 *Shal.* We wil do it my hofst. Farwel M. Doctor

687 *Exit all but the Hofst and Doctor.*

688 *Doc.* Begar I will kill de cowardly Iack preest,

689 He is make a foole of moy.

1136 690 *Hofst.* Let him die, but first sheth your impatience,

691 Throw cold water on your collor, com go with me

692 Through the fields to *Frogmore*, and Ile bring thee

693 Where mistris *An Page* is a feasting at a farm house,

1140 694 And thou shalt wear hir cried game : fed I wel bully

1141 695 *Doc.* Begar excellent vel : and if you speak pour

696 moy, I shall procure you de gefse of all de gentelmē

697 mon patinces. I begar I fall.

1144 698 *Hofst.* For the which Ile be thy aduerfary

1145 699 To mistris *An Page* : Sed I well ?

1146 700 *Doc.* I begar excellent.

1146 701 *Hofst.* Let vs wag then.

702 *Doc.* Alon, alon, alon.

703

Exit omnes.

- Hof.* Mock-water, in our English tongue, is Valour 1114
(Bully). 1115
- Cai.* By gar, then I haue as much Mock-vater as de 1116
Englishman : scuruy-Iack-dog-Priest : by gar, mee vill 1117
cut his eares. 1118
- Hof.* He will Clapper-claw thee tightly (Bully.) 1119
- Cai.* Clapper-de-claw ? vat is dat ? 1120
- Hof.* That is, he will make thee amends. 1121
- Cai.* By-gar, me doe looke hee shall clapper-de-claw 1122
me, for by-gar, me vill haue it. 1123
- Hof.* And I will prouoke him to 't, or let him wag. 1124
- Cai.* Me tanck you for dat. 1125
- Hof.* And moreouer, (Bully) but first, M^r. Ghueft, 1126
and M. *Page*, & eeke Caualeiro *Slender*, goe you through 1127
the Towne to *Frogmore*. 1128
- Page.* Sir *Hugh* is there, is he ? 1129
- Hof.* He is there, see what humor he is in : and I will 1130
bring the Doctor about by the Fields : will it doe well ? 1131
- Shal.* We will doe it. 1132
- All.* Adieu, good M. Doctor. 1133
- Cai.* By-gar, me vill kill de Priest, for he speake for a 1134
Iack-an-Ape to *Anne Page*. 1135
- Hof.* Let him die : sheath thy impatience : throw cold 1136
water on thy Choller : goe about the fields with mee 1137
through *Frogmore*, I will bring thee where Miftris *Anne* 1138
Page is, at a Farm-houfe à Feasting : and thou shalt wooe 1139
he r : Cride-game, said I well ? 1140
- Cai.* By-gar, mee dancke you vor dat : by gar I loue 1141
you : and I shall procure 'a you de good Gueft : de Earle, 1142
de Knight, de Lords, de Gentlemen, my patients. 1143
- Hof.* For the which, I will be thy aduerfary toward 1144
Anne Page : said I well ? 1145
- Cai.* By-gar, 'tis good : vell said. *Hof.* Let vs wag then. 1146
- Cai.* Come at my heeles, *Iack Rugby*. *Exeunt.* 1147

704 *Enter Syr Hugh and Simple.*

705 *Sir Hu.* I pray you do fo much as fee if you can
 706 Doctur *Cayus* comming, and giue me intelligence,
 707 Or bring me vrde if you please now. (efpie

1158 708 *Sim.* I will Sir.

1159 709 *Sir Hu.* Ieshu ples mee, how my hart trobes, and
 710 And then she made him bedes of Roses, (trobes,
 711 And a thousand fragrant pofes,
 712 To shallow riueres. Now fo kad vdge me, my hart
 713 Swelles more and more. Mee thinkes *I* can cry
 714 Verie well. There dwelt a man in *Babylon*,
 715 To shallow riuers and to falles,

1167 716 Melodious birds fing Madrigalles.

1172 717 *Sim.* Sir here is *M. Page*, and *M. Shallow*,
 718 Comming hither as fast as they can. (fword,

719 *Sir Hu.* Then it is verie necessary *I* put vp my
 1175 720 Pray giue me my cowne too, marke you.

721 *Enter Page, shallow, and Slender.*

Actus Tertius. Scœna Prima.

Enter Euans, Simple, Page, Shallow, Slender, Host, Caius, Rugby. 1148

Euans. I pray you now, good Maſter *Slenders* ſeruing- 1149
man, and friend *Simple* by your name ; which way haue 1150
you look'd for Maſter *Caius*, that calls himſelfe Doctor 1151
of Phificke. 1152

Sim. Marry Sir, the pittie-ward, the Parke-ward : 1153
euery way : olde *Windsor* way, and euery way but the 1154
Towne-way. 1155

Euan. I moſt feheemently deſire you, you will alſo 1156
looke that way. 1157

Sim. I will fir. 1158

Euan. 'Pleſſe my foule : how full of Chollors I am, and 1159
trempling of minde : I ſhall be glad if he haue deceiued 1160
me : how melancholies I am ? I will knog his Vrinalls a- 1161
bout his knaues coſtard, when I haue good oportunities 1162
for the orke : 'Pleſſe my foule : *To ſhallow Riuers to whoſe* 1163
falls: melodious Birds ſings Madrigalls: There will we make 1164
our Peds of Roſes : and a thouſand fragrant poſies. To ſhal- 1165
low : 'Mercie on mee, I haue a great diſpoſitions to cry. 1166
Melodious birds ſing Madrigalls : — When as I ſat in Pa- 1167
bilon : and a thouſand vagram Poſies. To ſhallow, &c. 1168

Sim. Yonder he is comming, this way, Sir *Hugh.* 1169

Euan. Hee's welcome : *To ſhallow Riuers, to whoſe fals:* 1170
Heauen proſper the right : what weapons is he ? 1171

Sim. No weapons, Sir : there comes my Maſter, M^r. 1172
Shallow, and another Gentleman ; from *Frogmore*, ouer 1173
the ſtile, this way. 1174

Euan. Pray you giue mee my gowne, or elſe keepe it 1175
in your armes. 1176

Shal. How now Maſter Parſon ? good morrow good 1177

- 1181 722 *Pa.* God faue you Sir *Hugh*.
 723 *Shal.* God faue you M. parfon. (now.
 1182 724 *Sir Hu.* God pleffe you all from his mercies fake
 1183 725 *Pa.* What the word and the fword, doth that a-
 726 gree well ?
- 1187 727 *Sir Hu.* There is reafons and caufes in all things,
 728 *I* warrant you now.
- 1188 729 *Pa.* Well Sir *Hugh*, we are come to craue
 730 Your helpe and furtherance in a matter.
- 1190 731 *Sir Hu.* What is *I* pray you ?
- 1191 732 *Pa.* *I*faith tis this fir *Hugh*. There is an auncient
 733 friend of ours, a man of verie good fort, fo at oddes
 734 with one patience, that *I* am fure you would hartily
 735 grieue to fee him. Now Sir *Hugh*, you are a fcholler
 736 well red, and verie perfwafue, we would intreate
 737 you to fee if you could intreat him to patience.
- 738 *Sir Hu.* *I* pray you who is it ? Let vs know that.
- 1199 739 *Pa.* *I* am fhure you know him, tis Doctōr *Cayus*.
- 1202 740 *Sir Hu.* *I* had as leeuē you fhould tel me of a meffe
 741 He is an arant lowfie beggerly knaue : (of poredge,
 742 And he is a coward befide.
- 1207 743 *Pa.* Why Ile laie my life tis the man
 744 That he fhould fight withall.

- Sir *Hugh*: keepe a Gamester from the dice, and a good 1178
 Student from his booke, and it is wonderfull. 1179
Slen. Ah sweet *Anne Page*. 1180
Page. 'Sawe you, good Sir *Hugh*. 1181
- Euan.* 'Pleffe you from his mercy-fake, all of you. 1182
Shal. What? the Sword, and the Word? 1183
 Doe you study them both, M^r. Parfon? 1184
Page. And youthfull ffill, in your doublet and hose, 1185
 this raw-rumaticke day? 1186
Euan. There is reasons, and caufes for it. 1187
- Page.* We are come to you, to doe a good office, M^r. 1188
 Parfon. 1189
Euan. Fery-well: what is it? 1190
Page. Yonder is a most reuerend Gentleman; who 1191
 (be-like) hauing receiued wrong by some perfon, is at 1192
 most odds with his owne grauity and patience, that euer 1193
 you saw. 1194
Shal. I haue liued foure-fcore yeeres, and vpward: I 1195
 neuer heard a man of his place, grauity, and learning, fo 1196
 wide of his owne respect. 1197
Euan. What is he? 1198
Page. I thinke you know him: M^r. Doctor *Caius* the 1199
 renowned French Phyfician. 1200
Euan. Got's-will, and his passion of my heart: I had 1201
 as lief you would tell me of a messe of porridge. 1202
Page. Why? 1203
Euan. He has no more knowledge in *Hibocrates* and 1204
Galen, and hee is a knaue besides: a cowardly knaue, as 1205
 you would desires to be acquaiuted withall. 1206
Page. I warrant you, hee's the man should fight with 1207
 him. 1208
Slen. O sweet *Anne Page*. 1209
Shal. It appeares fo by his weapons: keepe them a- 1210
 funder: here comes Doctor *Caius*. 1211

- 745 *Enter Doct̄or and the Hoſt, they*
 746 *offer to fight.*
- 747 *Shal.* Keep them aſunder, take away their wea-
 1214 748 *Hoſt.* Diſarme, let them queſtion. (pons.
 1215 749 *Shal.* Let them keep their limbs hole, and hack
 750 our Engliſh.
- 1219 751 *Doc.* Hark van vrd in your eare. You be vn daga
 752 And de *Jack*, coward preeft.
- 1221 753 *Sir Hu.* Harke you, let vs not be laughing ſtockes
 754 to other mens humors. By Ieſhu *I* will knock your
 755 vrinalls about your knaues cockcomes, for miſſing
 756 your meetings and appointments.
- 1225 757 *Doc.* O Ieſhu ſhall mine hoſt of de garter, *John Rogoby*,
 758 Haue *I* not met him at de place he make apoint,
 759 Haue *I* not ?
- 1228 760 *Sir Hu.* So kad vdge me, this is the pointment
 761 Witnes by my Hoſt of the garter. (place,
 1231 762 *Hoſt.* Peace *I* ſay gawle and gawlia, Freneh and
 763 Soule curer, and bodie curer. (Wealch,
 1233 764 *Doc.* This is verie braue, excellent.
- 1234 765 *Hoſt.* Peace *I* ſay, heare mine hoſt of the garter,
 766 Am *I* wiſe ? am *I* polliticke ? am *I* Matchaul ?
 767 Shall *I* loſe my doct̄or ? No, he giues me the motiōs
 768 And the potions. Shall *I* loſe my parſon, my fir *Hu* ?
 769 No, he giues me the prouerbes, and the nouerbes :
 770 Giue me thy hand tereſtiall,
 771 So giue me thy hand ceſtiall :
 772 So boyes of art *I* haue deceiued you both,
 773 *I* haue directed you to wrong places,
 774 Your hearts are mightie, you ſkins are whole,
 1243 775 *Bardolfe* laie their ſwords to pawne. Follow me lads
 776 Of peace, follow me. Ha, ra, la. Follow. *Exit Hoſt.*
 1244 777 *Shal.* Afore God a mad hoſt, come let vs goe.

<i>Page.</i> Nay good M ^r . Parfon, keepe in your weapon.	1212
<i>Shal.</i> So doe you, good M ^r . Doctor.	1213
<i>Hofst.</i> Difarme them, and let them question : let them keepe their limbs whole, and hack our English.	1214 1215
<i>Cai.</i> I pray you let-a-mee speake a word with your eare ; wherefore vill you not meet-a mee ?	1216 1217
<i>Euan.</i> Pray you vse your patience in good time.	1218
<i>Cai.</i> By-gar, you are de Coward : de Iack dog : Iohn Ape.	1219 1220
<i>Euan.</i> Pray you let vs not be laughing-stocks to other mens humors : I desire you in friendship, and I will one way or other make you amends : I will knog your Vrinal about your knäues Cogs-combe.	1221 1222 1223 1224
<i>Cai. Diable : Iack Rugby :</i> mine <i>Hofst de Iarteer :</i> haue I not stay for him, to kill him ? haue I not at de place I did appoint ?	1225 1226 1227
<i>Euan.</i> As I am a Christians-foule, now looke you : this is the place appointed, Ile bee iudgement by mine <i>Hofst of the Garter.</i>	1228 1229 1230
<i>Hofst.</i> Peace, I say, <i>Gallia and Gaule, French & Welch,</i> Soule-Curer, and Body-Curer.	1231 1232
<i>Cai.</i> I, dat is very good, excellant.	1233
<i>Hofst.</i> Peace, I say : heare mine Hofst of the Garter, Am I politicke ? Am I subtile ? Am I a Machiuell ? Shall I loofe my Doctor ? No, hee giues me the Potions and the Motions. Shall I loofe my Parfon ? my Priest ? my Sir <i>Hugh</i> ? No, he giues me the Prouerbes, and the No-verbes. Giue me thy hand (Celestiall) fo : Boyes of Art, I haue deceiu'd you both : I haue directed you to wrong places : your hearts are mighty, your skinnes are whole, and let burn'd Sacke be the iffue : Come, lay their	1234 1235 1236 1237 1238 1239 1240 1241 1242
swords to pawne : Follow me, Lad of peace, follow, follow, follow.	1243 1244

- 1248 778 *Doc.* I begar haue you mocka may thus ?
779 I will be euen met you my Iack Hoft.
780 *Sir Hu.* Giue me your hand Doctör *Cayus*
1251 781 We be all friends :
782 But for mine hofis foolifh knauery, let me alone.
783 *Doc.* I dat be vell begar *I* be friends. (*Exit omnes*)

<i>Shal.</i> Trust me, a mad Host : follow Gentlemen, fol- low.	1245 1246
<i>Slen.</i> O sweet <i>Anne Page</i> .	1247
<i>Cai.</i> Ha' do I perceiue dat ? Haue you make-a-de-fot of vs, ha, ha ?	1248 1249
<i>Eua.</i> This is well, he has made vs his vlowting-flog : I desire you that we may be friends : and let vs knog our praines together to be reuenge on this fame scall-fcur- uy-cogging-companion the Host of the Garter.	1250 1251 1252 1253
<i>Cai.</i> By gar, with all my heart : he promise to bring me where is <i>Anne Page</i> : by gar he deceiue me too.	1254 1255
<i>Euan.</i> Well, I will fmitte his noddles : pray you follow.	1256

Scena Secunda.

<i>Mist. Page, Robin, Ford, Page, Shallow, Slender, Host,</i> <i>Euans, Caius.</i>	1257 1258
<i>Mist. Page.</i> Nay keepe your way (little Gallant) you were wont to be a follower, but now you are a Leader : whether had you rather lead mine eyes, or eye your ma- sters heeles ?	1259 1260 1261 1262
<i>Rob.</i> I had rather (forfooth) go before you like a man, then follow him like a dwarfe. (Courtier.)	1263 1264
<i>M. Pa.</i> O you are a flattering boy, now I see you'l be a	1265
<i>Ford.</i> Well met mistress <i>Page</i> , whether go you.	1266
<i>M. Pa.</i> Truly Sir, to see your wife, is she at home ?	1267
<i>Ford.</i> I, and as idle as she may hang together for want of company : I thinke if your husbands were dead, you two would marry.	1268 1269 1270
<i>M. Pa.</i> Be sure of that, two other husbands.	1271
<i>Ford.</i> Where had you this pretty weather-cocke ?	1272
<i>M. Pa.</i> I cannot tell what (the dickens) his name is my husband had him of, what do you cal your Knights name	1273 1274
<i>Rob.</i> Sir <i>Iohn Falstaffe.</i> (firrah ?)	1275
<i>Ford.</i> Sir <i>Iohn Falstaffe.</i>	1276

- 784 *Enter M. Foord.*
- 1294 785 *For.* The time drawes on he fhuld come to my
 786 Well wife, you had best worke clofely, (houfe.
 787 Or *I* am like to goe beyond your cunning :
 788 I now wil feek my gueffe that comes to dinner,
 789 And in good time fee where they all are come.
- 790 *Enter Shallow, Page, host, Slender, Doctor,*
 791 *and fir Hugh.*
- 1299 792 By my faith a knot well met : your welcome all.
 793 *Pa.* I thanke you good M. *Foord.*
 794 *For.* Welcome good M. *Page.*
 795 I would your daughter were here.
 796 *Pa.* I thank you fir, she is very well at home.

M. Pa. He, he, I can neuer hit on's name; there is fucha 1277
 league betweene my goodman, and he: is your Wife at 1278
Ford. Indeed she is. (home indeed? 1279
M. Pa. By your leaue fir, I am ficke till I see her. 1280
Ford. Has *Page* any braines? Hath he any eies? Hath he 1281
 any thinking? Sure they sleepe, he hath no vfe of them: 1282
 why this boy will carrie a letter twentie mile as easie, as 1283
 a Canon will fhoot point-blanke twelue fcore: hee pee- 1284
 ces out his wiues inclination: he giues her folly motion 1285
 and aduantage: and now she's going to my wife, & *Fal-* 1286
staffes boy with her: A man may heare this showre fmg 1287
 in the winde; and *Falstaffes* boy with her: good plots, 1288
 they are laide, and our reuolted wiues fhare damnation 1289
 together. Well, I will take him, then torture my wife, 1290
 plucke the borrowed vaile of modeftie from the fo-fee- 1291
 ming Mift. *Page*, divulge *Page* himfelfe for a fecure and 1292
 wilfull *AÆteon*, and to thefe violent proceedings all my 1293
 neighbors fhall cry aime. The clocke giues me my Qu, 1294
 and my affurance bids me fearch, there I fhall finde *Fal-* 1295
staffe: I fhall be rather praifd for this, then mock'd, for 1296
 it is as poffitiue, as the earth is firme, that *Falstaffe* is 1297
 there: I will go. 1298

Shal. Page, &c. Well met M^r *Ford.* 1299

Ford. Truft me, a good knotte; I haue good cheere at 1300
 home, and I pray you all go with me. 1301

Shal. I muft excufe my felfe M^r *Ford.* 1302

Slen. And fo muft I Sir, 1303
 We haue appointed to dine with Miftris *Anne*, 1304
 And I would not breake with her for more mony 1305
 Then Ile fpeake of. 1306

Shal. We haue linger'd about a match betweene *An* 1307
Page, and my cozen *Slender*, and this day wee fhall haue 1308
 our anfwer. 1309

- 797 *Slen.* Father *Page* I hope I haue your consent
 798 For Miferis *Anne*?
- 1311 799 *Pa.* You haue sonne *Slender*, but my wife here,
 800 Is altogether for maister Doct̄or.
 801 *Doc.* Begar I tanck her hartily ;
- 1315 802 *Hof.* But what fay you to yong Maister *Fenton* ?
 803 He capers, he daunces, he writes verfes, he smelles
 804 All April and May : he wil cary it, he wil carit,
 1318 805 Tis in his betmes he wil carite.
- 1319 806 *Pa.* My hof not with my cōfent: the gentleman is
 807 Wilde, he knowes too much: If he take her,
- 1324 808 Let him take her fimply: for my goods goes
 809 With my liking, and my liking goes not that way.
- 1326 810 *For.* Well I pray go home with me to dinner:
 811 Befides your cheare Ile fhew you wonders: Ile
 1328 812 Shew you a monfter. You fhall go with me
 813 *M. Page*, and fo fhall you fir *Hugh*, and you Maister
 814 Doct̄or. (two :
 815 *S Hu* If there be one in the company, I fhall make
 816 *Doc.* And dere be ven to, I fall make de tird :
 817 *Sir Hu*, In your teeth for fhame, (fairer
 818 *Shal*: wel, wel, God be with you, we fhall haue the
 819 Wooing at Maister *Pages*:
 820 *Exit Shallow and Slender*,
 821 *Hof* Ile to my honeft knight fir *John Falstaffe*,
 1334 822 And drinke Canary with him. *Exit hof.*
 823 *Ford.* I may chance to make him drinke in pipe
 824 Firft come gentlemen. *Exit omnes.* (wine,

- Slen.* I hope I haue your good will *Father Page.* 1310
- Pag.* You haue M^r *Slender*, I stand wholly for you, 1311
But my wife (M^r Doct^r) is for you altogether. 1312
- Cai.* I be-gar, and de Maid is loue-a-me : my nursh- 1313
a-Quickly tell me fo muth. 1314
- Hof.* What say you to yong M^r *Fenton*? He capers, 1315
he dances, he has eies of youth : he writes verfes, hee 1316
speakes holliday, he smels April and May, he wil carry't, 1317
he will carry't, 'tis in his buttons, he will carry't. 1318
- Page.* Not by my consent I promise you. The Gentle- 1319
man is of no hauing, hee kept companie with the wilde 1320
Prince, and *Pointz* : he is of too high a Region, he knows 1321
too much : no, hee shall not knit a knot in his fortunes, 1322
with the finger of my substance : if he take her, let him 1323
take her simply : the wealth I haue waits on my consent, 1324
and my consent goes not that way. 1325
- Ford.* I beseech you heartily, some of you goe home 1326
with me to dinner : besides your cheere you shall haue 1327
sport, I will shew you a monster : M^r Doct^r, you shall 1328
go, so shall you M^r *Page*, and you Sir *Hugh.* 1329

- Shal.* Well, fare you well : 1330
We shall haue the freer woi^{ng} at M^r *Pages.* 1331
Cai. Go home *John Rugby*, I come anon. 1332

- Hof.* Farewell my hearts, I will to my honest Knight 1333
Falstaffe and drinke Canarie with him. 1334
Ford. I thinke I shall drinke in Pipe-wine first with 1335
him, Ile make him dance. Will you go, Gentles? 1336
All. Haue with you, to see this Monster. *Exeunt* 1337

- 1338 825 *Enter Miftresse Ford, with two of her men, and*
826 *a great buck basket.*
827 *Mif. For.* Sirrha, if your M. aske you whither
828 You carry this basket, say to the Launderers,
829 I hope you know how to bestow it ?
830 *Ser.* I warrant you misteris. *Exit seruant.*
831 *Mif. For.* Go get you in, Well fir *John,*
832 *I* beleue I shall ferue you such a trick,
833 You shall haue little mind to come againe.

Scena Tertia.

<i>Enter M. Ford, M. Page, Seruants, Robin, Falstaffe,</i>	1338
<i>Ford, Page, Caius, Euans.</i>	1339
<i>Mist. Ford.</i> What <i>John</i> , what <i>Robert</i> .	1340
<i>M. Page.</i> Quickly, quickly : Is the Buck-basket——	1341
<i>Mist. Ford.</i> I warrant. What <i>Robin</i> I fay.	1342
<i>Mist. Page.</i> Come, come, come.	1343
<i>Mist. Ford.</i> Heere, set it downe.	1344
<i>M. Pag.</i> Giue your men the charge, we must be briefe,	1345
<i>M. Ford.</i> Marrie, as I told you before (<i>John & Robert</i>)	1346
be ready here hard-by in the Brew-houfe, & when I so-	1347
dainly call you, come forth, and (without any pause, or	1348
staggering) take this basket on your shoulders : y ^e done,	1349
trudge with it in all hast, and carry it among the Whit-	1350
fters in <i>Dotchet</i> Mead, and there empty it in the muddie	1351
ditch, close by the Thames side.	1352
<i>M. Page.</i> You will do it ? (direction.	1353
<i>M. Ford.</i> I ha told them ouer and ouer, they lacke no	1354
Be gone, and come when you are call'd.	1355
<i>M. Page.</i> Here comes little <i>Robin</i> . (with you ?	1356
<i>Mist. Ford.</i> How now my <i>Eyas-Musket</i> , what newes	1357
<i>Rob.</i> My M. Sir <i>John</i> is come in at your backe doore	1358
(<i>Mist. Ford</i> , and requests your company.	1359
<i>M. Page.</i> You litle Iack-a-lent, haue you bin true to vs	1360
<i>Rob.</i> I, Ile be sworne : my Master knowes not of your	1361
being heere : and hath threatned to put me into euerla-	1362
sting liberty, if I tell you of it : for he sweares he'll turne	1363
me away.	1364
<i>Mist. Pag.</i> Thou'rt a good boy : this secrecy of thine	1365
shall be a Tailor to thee, and shal make thee a new dou-	1366
blet and hofe. Ile go hide me.	1367
<i>Mi. Ford.</i> Do so : go tell thy Master, I am alone : Mi-	1368
stris <i>Page</i> , remember you your <i>Qu</i> .	1369
<i>Mist. Pag.</i> I warrant thee, if I do not act it, hisse me.	1370

- Enter Sir Iohn.*
- 834
1374 835 *Fal.* Haue I caught my heauenlie Iewel ?
836 Why now let me die. *I* haue liued long inough,
837 This is the happie houre *I* haue desired to see,
838 Now fhall I fin in my wish,
839 I would thy husband were dead.
840 *Mif. For.* Why how then fir *Iohn* ?
1380 841 *Fal.* By the Lord, Ide make thee my Ladie.
- 1382 842 *Mif. For.* Alas fir *Iohn*, *I* fhould be a verie fimple
843 Ladie.
- 1385 844 *Fal.* Goe too, I fee how thy eie doth emulate
845 the Diamond.
1386 846 And how the arched bent of thy brow
847 Would become the fhip tire, the tire vellet,
1387 848 Or anie Venetian attire, I fee it. (bcetter.
1389 849 *Mif. For.* A plaine kercher fir *Iohn*, would fit me
1391 850 *Fal.* By the Lord thou art a traitor to faie fo :
851 What made me loue thee ? Let that perfwade thee
852 Ther's fomewhat extraordinarie in thee : Goe too
853 *I* loue thee :
- 854 *Miftris Ford*, *I* cannot cog, *I* cannot prate, like one
1402 855 Of thefe fellowes that fmels like Bucklers-berie,
1403 856 In fimple time, but *I* loue thee,
857 And none but thee.
1405 858 *Mif. For.* Sir *Iohn*, I am afraid you loue miftris
1406 859 *Fal.* I thou mighteft as well faie (Page.

Mist. Ford. Go-too then : we'l vse this vnwholfome
 humidity, this groffe-watry Pumpion ; we'll teach him
 to know Turtles from Iayes.

Fal. Haue I caught thee, my heauenly Iewell ? Why
 now let me die, for I haue liu'd long enough : This is the
 period of my ambition : O this blessed houre.

Mist. Ford. Ofweet Sir *John*.

Fal. *Mist. Ford*, I cannot cog, I cannot prate (*Mist.*
Ford) now shall I fin in my wish ; I would thy Husband
 were dead, Ile speake it before the best Lord, I would
 make thee my Lady.

Mist. Ford. I your Lady Sir *John* ? Alas, I should bee a
 pittifull Lady.

Fal. Let the Court of France shew me such another :
 I see how thine eye would emulate the Diamond : Thou
 hast the right arched-beauty of the brow, that becomes
 the Ship-tyre, the Tyre-valiant, or any Tire of Venetian
 admittan ce.

Mist. Ford. A plaine Kerchiefe, Sir *John* :
 My browes become nothing else, nor that well neither.

Fal. Thou art a tyrant to say so : thou wouldst make
 an absolute Courtier, and the firme fixture of thy foote,
 would giue an excellent motion to thy gate, in a semi-
 circled Farthingale. I see what thou wert if Fortune thy
 foe, were not Nature thy friend : Come, thou canst not
 hide it.

Mist. Ford. Beleeue me, ther's no such thing in me.

Fal. What made me loue thee ? Let that perswade
 thee. Ther's something extraordinary in thee : Come, I
 cannot cog, and say thou art this and that, like a-manie
 of these lisping-hauthorne buds, that come like women
 in mens apparrell, and smell like Bucklers-berry in sim-
 ple time : I cannot, but I loue thee, none but thee ; and
 thou deseru'ft it.

M. Ford. Do not betray me fir, I fear you loue *M. Page*.

Fal. Thou mightst as well say, I loue to walke by the

860 I loue to walke by the Counter gate,
 861 VVhich is as hatefull to me
 1407 862 As the reake of a lime kill.

863 *Enter Mistresse Page.*

1421 864 *Mif. Pa.* Mistresse *Ford*, *Mif. Ford*, where are you?

865 *Mif. For.* O Lord step aside good sir *John*.

866 *Falstaffe stands behind the aras.*

1423 867 How now Miferis *Page* whats the matter?

1430 868 *Mif. Pa.* Why your husband woman is coming,

1431 869 With halfe *Windsor* at his heeles,

870 To looke for a gentleman that he fes

871 Is hid in his houle: his wifes sweet hart.

1435 872 *Mif. For.* Speak louder. But *I* hope tis not true

873 Miferis *Page*.

874 *Mif. Pa.* Tis too true woman. Therefore if you

875 Haue any here, away with him, or your vndone for

876 euer.

- Counter-gate, which is as hatefull to me, as the reeke of
a Lime-kill. 1407 1408
- Mif. Ford.* Well, heauen knowes how I loue you, 1409
And you fhall one day finde it. 1410
- Fal.* Keepe in that minde, Ile deferue it. 1411
- Mif. Ford.* Nay, I muft tell you, fo you doe ; 1412
Or elfe I could not be in that minde. 1413
- Rob. Miftris Ford, Miftris Ford:* heere's Miftris *Page* at 1414
the doore, fwearing, and blowing, and looking wildely, 1415
and would needs fpeake with you prefently. 1416
- Fal.* She fhall not fee me, I will enfconce mee behinde 1417
the Arras. 1418
- M. Ford.* Pray you do fo, ſhe's a very tatling woman. 1419
Whats the matter ? How now ? 1420
- Mif. Page.* O miftris *Ford* what haue you done ? 1421
You'r ſham'd, y'are ouerthrowne, y'are vndone for euer. 1422
- M. Ford.* What's the matter, good miftris *Page* ? 1423
- M. Page.* O weladay, mif. *Ford*, hauing an honeft man 1424
to your husband, to giue him fuch caufe of fufpition. 1425
- M. Ford.* What caufe of fufpition ? 1426
- M. Page.* What caufe of fufpition ? Out vpon you : 1427
How am I miſtooke in you ? 1428
- M. Ford.* Why (alas) what's the matter ? 1429
- M. Page.* Your husband's comming hether (Woman) 1430
with all the Officers in Windfor, to fearch for a Gentle- 1431
man, that he fayes is heere now in the houſe ; by your 1432
confent to take an ill aduantage of his abſence : you are 1433
vndone. 1434
- M. Ford.* 'Tis not fo, I hope. 1435
- M. Page.* Pray heauen it be not fo, that you haue fuch 1436
a man heere : but 'tis moſt certaine your husband's com- 1437
ming, with halfe Windfor at his heeles, to ferch for fuch 1438
a one, I come before to tell you : If you know your ſelfe 1439
cleere, why I am glad of it : but if you haue a friend here, 1440

- 1444 877 *Mif. For.* Alas mistresse *Page*, what shall *I* do?
 878 Here is a gentleman my friend, how shall *I* do?
- 1448 879 *Mif. Pa.* Gode body woman, do not stand what
 880 shal *I* do, and what shall *I* do. Better any shift, rather
- 1451 881 then you shamed. Looke heere, here's a buck-baf-
 882 ket, if hee be a man of any reasonable sife, heele in
 883 here.
- 1456 884 *Mif. For.* Alas *I* feare he is too big.
 1457 885 *Fal.* Let me see, let me see, Ile in, Ile in,
 886 Follow your friends counsell. (*Aside.*)
- 1459 887 *Mif. Pa.* Fie fir *John* is this your loue? Go too.
- 1461 888 *Fal.* *I* loue thee, and none but thee :
 889 Helpe me to conuey me hence,
 1462 890 Ile neuer come here more.
 891 *Sir Iohn* goes into the basket, they put cloathes ouer him,
 892 the two men carries it away: *Foord* meetes it, and all
 893 the rest, *Page, Doctor, Priest, Slender, Shallow.*
- 1469 894 *Ford.* Come pray along, you shall see all.
 895 How now who goes heare? whither goes this?
 896 Whither goes it? set it downe.
- 1474 897 *Mif. For.* Now let it go, you had best meddle with
 898 buck-washing.

conuey, conuey him out. Be not amaz'd, call all your
 fenecs to you, defend your reputation, or bid farwell to
 your good life for euer.

M. Ford. What shall I do ? There is a Gentleman my
 deere friend : and I feare not mine owne shame so much,
 as his perill. I had rather then a thousand pound he were
 out of the house.

M. Page. For shame, neuer stand (you had rather, and
 you had rather :) your husband's heere at hand, bethinke
 you of some conueyance : in the house you cannot hide
 him. Oh, how haue you deceiu'd me ? Looke, heere is a
 basket, if he be of any reasonable stature, he may creepe
 in heere, and throw fowle linnen vpon him, as if it were
 going to bucking : Or it is whiting time, send him by
 your two men to *Datchet-Meade*.

M. Ford. He's too big to go in there : what shall I do ?

Fal. Let me see't, let me see't, O let me see't :
 Ile in, Ile in : Follow your friends counsell, Ile in.

M. Page. What Sir *John Falstaffe* ? Are these your Let-
 ters, Knight ?

Fal. I loue thee, helpe mee away : let me creepe in

heere : ile neuer ———

M. Page. Helpe to couer your master (Boy :) Call
 your men (*Mist. Ford.*) You dissembing Knight.

M. Ford. What *John, Robert, John* ; Go, take vp these
 cloathes heere, quickly : Wher's the Cowle-staffe ? Look
 how you drumble ? Carry them to the Landresse in *Dat-*
chet mead : quickly, come.

Ford. 'Pray you come nere : if I suspect without cause,
 Why then make sport at me, then let me be your iest,
 I deferue it : How now ? Whether beare you this ?

Ser. To the Landresse forfooth ?

M. Ford. Why, what haue you to doe whether they
 beare it ? You were best meddle with buck-washing.

1475 899 *Ford.* Buck, good buck, pray come along,

1479 900 *Maister Page* take my keys : helpe to searck. Good
 901 *Sir Hugh* pray come along, helpe a little, a little,
 902 Ile shew you all.

1488 903 *Sir Hu.* By Ieshu thefe are iealofies & diftemperes.
 904 *Exit omnes.*

1493 905 *Mif. Pa.* He is in a pittifull taking.
 906 *Mif:* I wonder what he thought
 907 Whē my husband bad them fet downe the basket.
 908 *Mif. Pa.* Hang him difhoneft flaue, we cannot vse
 909 Him bad inough. This is excellent for your
 910 Husbands iealoufie.
 911 *Mi. For.* Alas poore foule it grieues me at the hart,
 912 But this will be a meanes to make him ceafe
 913 His iealous fits, if *Falstaffes* loue increafe.

1507 914 *Mif. Pa.* Nay we wil fend to *Falstaffe* once again,
 915 Tis great pittie we should leaue him.
 916 What wiues may be merry, and yet honest too.
 917 *Mi. For.* Shall we be cōdemnd becaufe we laugh ?
 918 Tis old, but true : still fowes eate all the draffe.

- Ford.* Buck? I would I could wafh my felfe of y^e Buck : 1475
 Bucke, bucke, bucke, I bucke : I warrant you Bucke, 1476
 And of the feafon too : it fhall appeare. 1477
 Gentlemen, I haue dream'd to night, Ile tell you my 1478
 dreame : heere, heere, heere bee my keyes, afcend my 1479
 Chambers, fearch, feeke, finde out : Ile warrant wee'le 1480
 vnkennell the Fox. Let me ftop this way firft : fo, now 1481
 vncape. 1482
- Page.* Good mafter *Ford*, be contented : 1483
 You wrong your felfe too much. 1484
- Ford.* True (mafter *Page*) vp Gentlemen, 1485
 You fhall fee fport anon : 1486
 Follow me Gentlemen. 1487
- Euans.* This is fery fantafticall humors and ieaoufies. 1488
- Caius.* By gar, 'tis no-the fafhion of France : 1489
 It is not ieaous in France. 1490
- Page.* Nay follow him (Gentlemen) fee the yffue of 1491
 his fearch. 1492
- Mift. Page* Is there not a double excellency in this ? 1493
- Mift. Ford.* I know not which pleafes me better, 1494
 That my husband is deceiued, or Sir *Iohn*. 1495
- Mift. Page.* What a taking was hee in, when your 1496
 husband askt who was in the bafket ? 1497
- Mift. Ford.* I am halfe affraid he will haue neede of 1498
 wafhing : fo throwing him into the water, will doe him 1499
 a benefit. 1500
- Mift. Page.* Hang him difhoneft rafcall : I would all 1501
 of the fame ftraine, were in the fame diftreffe. 1502
- Mift. Ford.* I thinke my husband hath fome fpECIAL 1503
 fufpition of *Falstaffs* being heere : for I neuer faw him fo 1504
 groffe in his ieaoufie till now. 1505
- Mift. Page.* I will lay a plot to try that, and wee will 1506
 yet haue more trickes with *Falstaffe* : his diffolute difeafe 1507
 will fcarfe obey this medicine. 1508
- Mift. Ford.* Shall we fend that foolifhion Carion, *Mift.* 1509
Quickly to him, and excufe his throwing into the water, 1510

919 *Enter. all.*

920 *Mif. Pa.* Here comes your husband, stand aside.

1515 921 *For.* I can find no body within, it may be he lied.

1517 922 *Mif. Pa.* Did you heare that? *Mif. For.*

1519 923 *Mif. For:* I, I, peace.

924 *For.* Well Ile not let it go fo, yet Ile trie further.

1524 925 *S. Hu.* By Ieshu if there be any body in the kitchin

926 Or the cuberts, or the preffe, or the buttery,

927 I am an arrant Iew: Now God plesse me:

928 You serue me well, do you not?

1522 929 *Pa.* Fie M. *Ford* you are too blame:

930 *Mif. Pa.* Ifaith tis not well M. *Ford* to suspect

931 Her thus without caufe.

932 *Doc.* No by my trot it be no vell:

1531 933 *For.* Wel I pray bear with me, M. *Page* pardō me.

934 I suffer for it, I suffer for it: (now:

1532 935 *Sir Hu:* You suffer for a bad conscience looke you

936 *Ford:* Well I pray no more another time Ile tell

937 you all:

938 The mean time go dine with me, pardō me wife,

1537 939 I am forie. M. *Page* pray goe in to dinner.

940 Another time Ile tell you all.

1541 941 *Pa:* Wel let it be fo, and to morrow I inuite you all

942 To my house to dinner: and in the morning weele

943 A birding, I haue an excellent Hauke for the bush.

1544 944 *Ford:* Let it be fo: Come M. *Page*, come wife:

and giue him another hope, to betray him to another
punishment ?

Mist. Page. We will do it : let him be sent for to mor-
row eight a clocke to haue amends.

Ford. I cannot finde him : may be the knaue bragg'd
of that he could not compasse.

Mist. Page. Heard you that ?

Mist. Ford. You vse me well, *M. Ford* ? Do you ?

Ford. I, I do so.

M. Ford. Heauen make you better then your thoghts

Ford. Amen.

Mi. Page. You do your selfe mighty wrong (*M. Ford*)

Ford. I, I : I must beare it.

Eu. If there be any pody in the house, & in the cham-
bers, and in the coffers, and in the presses : heauen for-
giue my sins at the day of iudgement.

Caius. Be gar, nor I too : there is no-bodies.

Page. Fy, fy, *M. Ford*, are you not ashem'd ? What spi-
rit, what diuell fuggests this imagination ? I wold not ha
your diftemper in this kind, for y^e welth of *Windsor castle*.

Ford. 'Tis my fault (*M. Page*) I suffer for it.

Euans. You suffer for a pad conscience : your wife is
as honest a o'mans, as I will desires among fise thou-
sand, and fise hundred too.

Cai. By gar, I see 'tis an honest woman.

Ford. Well, I promis'd you a dinner : come, come, walk
in the Parke, I pray you pardon me : I wil hereafter make
knowne to you why I haue done this. Come wife, come

Mi. Page, I pray you pardon me. Pray hartly pardon me.

Page. Let's go in Gentlemen, but (trust me) we'l mock
him : I doe inuite you to morrow morning to my house
to breakfast : after we'll a Birding together, I haue a fine
Hawke for the bush. Shall it be so :

Ford. Any thing.

945 I pray you come in all, your welcome, pray come
1551 946 *Sir Hu*: By so kad vdgme, M. *Fordes* is (in.
947 Not in his right wittes :
948 *Exit omnes.*

<i>Eu.</i> If there is one, I shall make two in the Companie	1545
<i>Ca.</i> If there be one, or two, I shall make-a-theturd.	1546
<i>Ford.</i> Pray you go, <i>M. Page.</i>	1547
<i>Eua.</i> I pray you now remembrance to morrow on the lowfie knaue, mine Hof.	1548 1549
<i>Cai.</i> Dat is good by gar, withall my heart.	1550
<i>Eua.</i> A lowfie knaue, to haue his gibes, and his moc- keries.	1551 1552
	<i>Exeunt.</i>

Scœna Quarta.

<i>Enter Fenton, Anne, Page, Shallow, Slender,</i>	1553
<i>Quickly, Page, Mist. Page.</i>	1554
<i>Fen.:</i> I fee I cannot get thy Fathers loue, Therefore no more turne me to him (sweet Nan.)	1555 1556
<i>Anne.</i> Alas, how then ?	1557
<i>Fen.</i> Why thou must be thy selfe. He doth obiect, I am too great of birth, And that my fstate being gall'd with my expence, I seeke to heale it onely by his wealth. Besides these, other barres he layes before me, My Riots past, my wilde Societies, And tels me 'tis a thing impossible I should loue thee, but as a property.	1558 1559 1560 1561 1562 1563 1564 1565
<i>An.</i> May be he tels you true.	1566
No, heauen so speed me in my time to come, Albeit I will confesse, thy Fathers wealth Was the first motiue that I woo'd thee (<i>Anne.:</i>) Yet wooing thee, I found thee of more valew Then stamper in Gold, or summes in sealed bagges : And 'tis the very riches of thy selfe, That now I ayme at.	1567 1568 1569 1570 1571 1572 1573
<i>An.</i> Gentle <i>M. Fenton,</i> Yet seeke my Fathers loue, still seeke it fir, If opportunity and humblest fuite	1574 1575 1576

Cannot attaine it, why then harke you hither.	1577
<i>Shal.</i> Breake their talke Miftris <i>Quickly</i> ,	1578
My Kinfman fhall fpeake for himfelfe.	1579
<i>Slen.</i> Ile make a shaft or a bolt on't, flid, tis but ventu-	1580
<i>Shal.</i> Be not difmaid. (ring.	1581
<i>Slen.</i> No, ſhe fhall not difmay me :	1582
I care not for that, but that I am affeard.	1583
<i>Qui.</i> Hark ye, M. <i>Slender</i> would fpeak a word with you	1584
<i>An.</i> I come to him. This is my Fathers choice :	1585
O what a world of vilde ill fauour'd faults	1586
Lookes handfome in three hundred pounds a yeere ?	1587
<i>Qui.</i> And how do's good Maſter <i>Fenton</i> ?	1588
Pray you a word with you.	1589
<i>Shal.</i> Shee's comming ; to her Coz :	1590
O boy, thou hadſt a father.	1591
<i>Slen.</i> I had a father (<i>M. An</i>) my vncke can tel you good	1592
iefts of him : pray you Vncke, tel Miſt. <i>Anne</i> the ieſt how	1593
my Father ſtole two Geefe out of a Pen, good Vnckle.	1594
<i>Shal.</i> Miſtris <i>Anne</i> , my Cozen loues you.	1595
<i>Slen.</i> I that I do, as well as I loue any woman in Glo-	1596
ceſterſhire.	1597
<i>Shal.</i> He will maintaine you like a Gentlewoman.	1598
<i>Slen.</i> I that I will, come cut and long-taile, vnder the	1599
degree of a Squire.	1600
<i>Shal.</i> He will make you a hundred and fiftie pounds	1601
ioynture.	1602
<i>Anne.</i> Good Maſter <i>Shallow</i> let him woo for him-	1603
ſelfe.	1604
<i>Shal.</i> Marrie I thanke you for it: I thanke you for	1605
that good comfort: ſhe calſ you (Coz) Ile leaue you.	1606
<i>Anne.</i> Now Maſter <i>Slender</i> .	1607
<i>Slen.</i> Now good Miſtris <i>Anne</i> .	1608
<i>Anne.</i> What is your will ?	1609
<i>Slen.</i> My will? Odd's-hart-lings, that's a prettie	1610
ieſt indeede: I ne're made my Will yet (I thanke Hea-	1611
uen :) I am not fuch a fickely creature, I giue Heauen	1612
praife.	1613

- Anne.* I meane (M. *Slender*) what wold you with me? 1614
- Slen.* Truly, for mine owne part, I would little or 1615
nothing with you : your father and my vnclē hath made 1616
motions : if it be my lucke, so ; if not, happy man bee his 1617
dole, they can tell you how things go, better then I can : 1618
you may aske your father, heere he comes. 1619
- Page.* Now M^r *Slender* ; Loue him daughter *Anne.* 1620
Why how now ? What does M^r *Fenter* here ? 1621
You wrong me Sir, thus still to haunt my house. 1622
I told you Sir, my daughter is disposd of. 1623
- Fen.* Nay M^r *Page*, be not impatient. 1624
- Mist. Page.* Good M. *Fenton*. come not to my child. 1625
- Page.* She is no match for you. 1626
- Fen.* Sir, will you heare me ? 1627
- Page.* No, good M. *Fenton.* 1628
Come M. *Shallow* : Come sonne *Slender*, in ; 1629
Knowing my minde, you wrong me (M. *Fenton*.) 1630
- Qui.* Speake to Miftris *Page.* 1631
- Fen.* Good Mif. *Page*, for that I loue your daughter 1632
In such a righteous fashon as I do, 1633
Perforce, against all checkes, rebukes, and manners, 1634
I must aduance the colours of my loue, 1635
And not retire. Let me haue your good will. 1636
- An.* Good mother, do not marry me to yond foole. 1637
- Mist. Page.* I meane it not, I feeke you a better huf- 1638
band. 1639
- Qui.* That's my master, M. Doctōr. 1640
- An.* Alas I had rather be set quick i'th earth, 1641
And bowl'd to death with Turnips. 1642
- Mist. Page.* Come, trouble not your selfe good M. 1643
Fenton, I will not be your friend, nor enemy : 1644
My daughter will I question how she loues you, 1645
And as I finde her, so am I affected : 1646
Till then, farewell Sir, she must needs go in, 1647
Her father will be angry. 1648
- Fen.* Farewell gentle Miftris : farewell *Nan.* 1649

949 *Enter Sir Iohn Falstaffe.*

- 1690 950 *Fal:* Bardolfe brew me a pottle sack presently:
 1691 951 *Bar:* With Egges fir?
 1692 952 *Fal:* Simply of it felfe, Ile none of these pullets
 953 In my drinke: goe make hafte. (fperme
 1668 954 Haue I liued to be carried in a basket
 955 and throwne into the Thames like a barow of But-
 956 chers offoll. Well, and I be ferued fuch another
 957 tricke, Ile giue them leaue to take out my braines
 958 and butter them, and giue them to a dog for a new-
 959 yeares gift. Sblood, the rogues flided me in with as
 960 little remorfe as if they had gone to drowne a blind
 961 bitches puppies in the litter: and they might know
 962 by my fife I haue a kind of alacritie in finking: and
 963 the bottom had bin as deep as hell I fould downe.
 964 I had bene drowned, but that the fhore was fhelueie
 965 and fomewhat fhallowe: a death that I abhorre.
 966 For you know the water fwelles a man: and what a
 967 thing fould I haue bene whē I had bene fwelled?
 968 By the Lord a mountaine of money. Now is the
 969 Sacke brewed?

Qui. This is my doing now : Nay, faide I, will you
cast away your childe on a Foole, and a Phyfitian :

Looke on M. *Fenton*, this is my doing.

Fen. I thanke thee : and I pray thee once to night,
Giue my sweet *Nan* this Ring : there's for thy paines.

Qui. Now heauen fend thee good fortune, a kinde
heart he hath : a woman would run through fire & wa-
ter for fuch a kinde heart. But yet, I would my Maister
had Mistris *Anne*, or I would M. *Slender* had her : or (in
footh) I would M. *Fenton* had her ; I will do what I can
for them all three, for so I haue promis'd, and Ile bee as
good as my word, but specially for M. *Fenton*. Well, I
muft of another errand to Sir *John Falstaffe* from my two
Mistresses : what a beast am I to slacke it. *Exeunt*

Scena Quinta.

Enter Falstaffe, Bardolfe, Quickly, Ford.

Fal. *Bardolfe* I say.

Bar. Heere Sir.

Fal. Go, fetch me a quart of Sacke, put a toft in't.
Haue I liu'd to be carried in a Basket like a barrow of
butchers Offall ? and to be throwne in the Thames ? Wel,
if I be feru'd fuch another tricke, Ile haue my braines
'tane out and butter'd, and giue them to a dogge for a
New-yeares gift. The rogues slighted me into the riu-
er with as little remorse, as they would haue drown'd a
blinde bitches Puppies, fiftene i'th litter : and you may
know by my fize, that I haue a kinde of alacrity in sink-
ing : if the bottome were as deepe as hell, I should down.
I had beene drown'd, but that the shore was sheluy and
shallow : a death that I abhorre : for the water swelles a
man ; and what a thing should I haue beene, when I
had beene swel'd ? I should haue beene a Mountaine of
Mummie.

1682 970 *Bar.* I fir, there's a woman below would fpeake
971 with you.

1683 972 *Fal.* Bid her come vp. Let me put fome Sacke
973 among this cold water, for my belly is as cold as if I
974 had fwallowed fnow-balles for pilles.

975

Enter Mistresse Quickly.

1693 976 Now whats the newes with you?

1623	<i>The Merry Wiues of Windsor</i>	151
	<i>Bar.</i> Here's M. <i>Quickly</i> Sir to speake with you.	1682
	<i>Fal.</i> Come, let me poure in fome Sack to the Thames	1683
	water ; for my bellies as cold as if I had fwallow'd fnow-	1684
	bals, for pilles to coole the reines. Call her in.	1685
	<i>Bar.</i> Come in woman.	1686
	<i>Qui.</i> By your leaue : I cry you mercy ?	1687
	Giue your worfhip good morrow.	1688
	<i>Fal.</i> Take away thefe Challices :	1689
	Go, brew me a pottle of Sacke finely.	1690
	<i>Bard.</i> With Egges, Sir ?	1691
	<i>Fal.</i> Simple of it felfe : Ile no Pullet-Sperfme in my	1692

brewage. How now ?

1693

- 1694 977 *Quic.* I come from miferis Ford forfooth.
 1695 978 *Fal.* Miferis Ford, I haue had Ford inough,
 1696 979 I haue bene throwne into the Ford, my belly is full
 980 Of Ford: she hath tickled mee.
 1698 981 *Quic.* O Lord fir, she is the forrowfullest woman
 982 that her seruants mistooke, that euer liued. And fir,
 983 she would desire you of all loues you will meet her
 984 once againe, to morrow fir, betweene ten and ele-
 1705 985 uen, and she hopes to make amends for all.

- 1710 986 *Fal.* Ten, and eleuen, faiest thou?
 987 *Quic.* I forfooth.
 988 *Fal.* Well, tell her Ile meet her. Let her but think
 989 Of mans frailtie: Let her iudge what man is,
 990 And then thinke of me. And so farwell.
 991 *Quic* Youle not faile fir?
 992 *Exit mistresse Quickly.*
 1712 993 *Fal.* I will not faile. Commend me to her.
 1714 994 I wonder I heare not of M. *Brooke*, I like his
 1716 995 Mony well. By the masse here he is.

996 *Enter Brooke.*

- 1717 997 *For.* God faue you fir.
 1718 998 *Fal.* Welcome good M. *Brooke*. You come to
 999 know how matters goes.
 1720 1000 *Ford.* Thats my comming indeed fir *John*.
 1721 1001 *Fal.* M. *Brooke* I will not lie to you fir,
 1722 1002 I was there at my appointed time.

- Qui.* Marry Sir, I come to your worship from M. *Ford.* 1694
Fal. *Mist. Ford?* I haue had Ford enough: I was thrown 1695
into the Ford ; I haue my belly full of Ford. 1696
Qui. Alas the day, (good-heart) that was not her 1697
fault : she do's so take on with her men ; they mistooke 1698
their erection. (promise. 1699
Fal. So did I mine, to build vpon a foolish Womans 1700
Qui. Well, she laments Sir for it, that it would yern 1701
your heart to see it : her husband goes this morning a 1702
birding ; she desires you once more to come to her, be- 1703
tweene eight and nine : I must carry her word quickly, 1704
she'll make you amends I warrant you. 1705
Fal. Well, I will visit her, tell her so : and bidde her 1706
thinke what a-man is : Let her consider his frailety, and 1707
then iudge of my merit. 1708
Qui. I will tell her. 1709
Fal. Do so. Betweene nine and ten faist thou ? 1710
Qui. Eight and nine Sir. 1711
- Fal.* Well, be gone : I will not misse her. 1712
Qui. Peace be with you Sir. 1713
Fal. I meruaile I heare not of M^r *Broome* : he sent me 1714
word to stay within : I like his money well. 1715
Oh, heere be comes. 1716
- Ford.* Bleffe you Sir. 1717
Fal. Now M. *Broome*, you come to know 1718
What hath past betweene me, and *Fords* wife. 1719
Ford. That indeed (Sir *Iohn*) is my businesse. 1720
Fal. M. *Broome* I will not lye to you, 1721
I was at her house the houre she appointed me. 1722

- 1003 *For.* And how sped you fir ?
 1004 *Fal.* Verie ilfaoueredly fir.
 1725 1005 *For.* Why fir, did she change her determination ?
 1726 1006 *Fal.* No M. *Brooke*, but you shall heare. After we
 1007 had kiffed and imbraced, and as it were euen amid
 1008 the prologue of our incounter, who should come,
 1729 1009 but the iealous knaue her husband, and a rabble of
 1730 1010 his companions at his heeles, thither prouoked and
 1011 instigated by his distemper. And what to do thinke
 1012 you ? to searck for his wiues loue. Euen so, plainly
 1013 so.
 1733 1014 *For.* While ye were there ?
 1734 1015 *Fal.* Whilft *I* was there.
 1735 1016 *For.* And did he searck and could not find you ?
 1736 1017 *Fal.* You shall heare fir, as God would haue it,
 1018 A litle before comes me one *Pages* wife,
 1019 Giues her intelligence of her husbands
 1020 Approach : and by her inuention, and *Fords* wiues
 1021 Diftraçtion, conueyd me into a buck basket.
 1740 1022 *Ford.* A buck basket !
 1741 1023 *Fal.* By the Lord a buck basket, rammed me in
 1024 With foule shirts, stokins, greasie napkins,
 1025 That M. *Brooke*, there was a compound of the most
 1026 Villanous smel, that euer offended nostrill.
 1027 Ile tell you M. *Brooke*, by the Lord for your sake
 1028 I suffered three egregious deaths : First to be
 1029 Crammed like a good bilbo, in the circumference
 1030 Of a pack, Hilt to point, heele to head : and then to
 1031 Be stewed in my owne greafe like a Dutch dish :
 1032 A man of my kidney ; by the Lord it was maruell I
 1033 Escaped suffication ; and in the heat of all this,
 1034 To be throwne into Thames like a horsshoo hot :

- Ford.* And sped you Sir? 1723
- Fal.* very ill-fauouredly *M. Broome.* 1724
- Ford.* How so fir, did she change her determination? 1725
- Fal.* No (*M. Broome*) but the peaking Curnuto her huf- 1726
band (*M. Broome*) dwelling in a continual larum of ielou- 1727
fie, coms me in the instant of our encounter, after we had 1728
embraft, kift, protested, & (as it were) spoke the prologue 1729
of our Comedy: and at his heeles, a rabble of his compa- 1730
nions, thither prouoked and infligated by his diftemper, 1731
and (forfooth) to ferch his houfe for his wiues Loue. 1732
- Ford.* What? While you were there? 1733
- Fal.* While I was there. 1734
- For.* And did he search for you, & could not find you? 1735
- Fal.* You shall heare. As good lucke would haue it, 1736
comes in one *Mist. Page*, giues intelligence of *Fords* ap- 1737
proch: and in her inuention, and *Fords* wiues diftraction, 1738
they conuey'd me into a bucke-basket. 1739
- Ford.* A Buck-basket? 1740
- Fal.* Yes: a Buck-basket: ram'd mee in with foule 1741
Shirts and Smockes, Socks, foule Stockings, greasie 1742
Napkins, that (*Master Broome*) there was the rankest 1743
compound of villanous smell, that euer offended no- 1744
ftrill. 1745
- Ford.* And how long lay you there? 1746
- Fal.* Nay, you shall heare (*Master Broome*) what I 1747
haue sufferd, to bring this woman to euill, for your 1748
good: Being thus cram'd in the Basket, a couple of 1749
Fords knaues, his Hindes, were cald forth by their Mi- 1750
fris, to carry mee in the name of foule Cloathes to 1751
Datchet-lane: they tooke me on their shoulders: met 1752
the ielalous knaue their Master in the doore; who 1753
ask'd them once or twice what they had in their Baf- 1754
ket? I quak'd for feare leaft the Lunatique Knaue 1755
would haue search'd it: but Fate (ordaining he should 1756

1773 1035 Maister *Brooke*, thinke of that hiffing heate, Maister
1036 *Brooke*.

1037 *Ford*. Well fir then my fhute is void?

1038 Youle vndertake it no more?

1779 1039 *Fal*. M. *Brooke*, *I*le be throwne into Etna

1040 As *I* haue bene in the Thames,

1780 1041 Ere *I* thus leaue her: *I* haue receiued

1782 1042 Another appointment of meeting,

1783 1043 Between ten and eleuen is the houre.

1785 1044 *Ford*: Why fir, tis almost ten alreadie:

1786 1045 *Fal*: Is it? why then will *I* addresse my selfe

1046 For my appointment: M. *Brooke* come to me foone

1047 At night, and you shall know how *I* speed,

1048 And the end shall be, you shall enioy her loue:

1791 1049 You shall cuckold *Foord*: Come to mee foone at

1050 at night.

Exit Falstaffe.

be a Cuckold) held his hand : well, on went hee, for 1757
 a fearch, and away went I for foule Cloathes : But 1758
 marke the fequell (Maſter *Broome*) I ſuffered the pangs 1759
 of three feuerall deaths : Firſt, an intollerable fright, 1760
 to be detected with a ieaious rotten Bell-weather : 1761
 Next to be compaſs'd like a good Bilbo in the circum- 1762
 ference of a Pecke, hilt to point, heele to head. And 1763
 then to be ſtopt in like a ſtrong diſtillation with ſtink- 1764
 ing Cloathes, that fretted in their owne greaſe : 1765
 thinke of that, a man of my Kidney ; thinke of that, 1766
 that am as ſubieſt to heate as butter ; a man of conti- 1767
 nuall diſſolution, and thaw : it was a miracle to ſcape 1768
 ſuffocation. And in the height of this Bath (when I 1769
 was more then halfe ſtew'd in greaſe (like a Dutch- 1770
 diſh) to be throwne into the Thames, and 1771
 coold, glowing-hot, in that ſerge like a Horſe- 1772
 ſhoo ; thinke of that ; hiſſing hot : thinke of that (Maſter 1773
Broome.) 1774

Ford. In good ſadneſſe Sir, I am ſorry, that for my ſake 1775
 you haue ſufferd all this. 1776

My ſuite then is deſperate : You'll vndertake her no 1777
 more ? 1778

Fal. Maſter *Broome* : I will be throwne into *Etna*, 1779

as I haue beene into Thames, ere I will leaue her thus ; 1780
 her Husband is this morning gone a Birding : I 1781
 haue receiued from her another ambaffie of mee- 1782
 ting : 'twixt eight and nine is the houre (Maſter 1783
Broome.) 1784

Ford. 'Tis paſt eight already Sir. 1785

Fal. Is it ? I will then addreſſe mee to my appoint- 1786
 ment : Come to mee at your conuenient leiſure, and 1787
 you ſhall know how I ſpeede : and the concluſion 1788
 ſhall be crowned with your enjoying her : adiew : you 1789
 ſhall haue her (Maſter *Broome*) Maſter *Broome*, you ſhall 1790
 cuckold *Ford*. 1791

1792 1051 *For.* Is this a dreame? Is it a vifion?
 1052 Maifter *Ford*, maifter *Ford*, awake maifter *Ford*,
 1053 There is a hole made in your best coat *M. Ford*,
 1054 And a man fhall not only endure this wrong,
 1055 But fhall ftand vnder the taunt of names,
 1056 *Lucifer* is a good name, *Barbafon* good: good
 1057 Diuels names: But cuckold, wittold, godefo.
 1045 1058 The diuel himfelfe hath not fuch a name:
 1059 And they may hang hats here, and napkins here
 1060 Vpon my hornes: Well *Ile* home, *I* ferit him,
 1061 And vnleffe the diuel himfelfe fhould aide him,
 1062 *Ile* fearch vnpossible places: *Ile* about it,
 1063 Leaft *I* repent too late:
 1064 *Exit omnes.*

1065 *Enter M. Fenton, Page, and miftrefse*
 1066 *Quickly.* (refolue,
 1067 *Fen:* Tell me fweet *Nan*, how doeft thou yet
 1068 Shall foolifh *Slender* haue thee to his wife?
 1069 Or one as wife as he, the learned *Doctor*?
 1070 Shall fuch as they enioy thy maiden hart?
 1071 Thou knowft that *I* haue alwaies loued thee deare,
 1072 And thou haft oft times fwore the like to me.
 1073 *An:* Good *M. Fenton*, you may affure your felfe
 1074 My hart is fetled vpon none but you,
 1075 Tis as my father and mother please:
 1076 Get their confent, you quickly fhall haue mine.
 1561 1077 *Fen:* Thy father thinks *I* loue thee for his wealth,
 1568 1078 Tho *I* muft needs confefse at firft that drew me,
 1570 1079 But fince thy vertues wiped that trafh away,
 1080 *I* loue thee *Nan*, and fo deare is it fet,
 1081 That whilft *I* liue, *I* nere fhall thee forget.
 1082 Godes pitie here comes her father.
 1083 *Enter M. Page his wife, M. Shallow, and Slender.*
 1084 *Pa.* *M. Fenton* *I* pray what make you here?

Ford. Hum: ha? Is this a vision? Is this a dreame? 1792
 doe I sleepe? Master *Ford* awake, awake Master *Ford*: 1793
 ther's a hole made in your best coate (Master *Ford*;) this 1794
 'tis to be married; this 'tis to haue Lynnen, and Buck- 1795
 baskets: Well, I proclaime my selfe what I am: 1796
 I will now take the Leacher: hee is at my house: hee 1797
 cannot scape me: 'tis impossible hee should: hee can- 1798
 not creepe into a halfe-penny purse, nor into a Pepper- 1799
 Boxe: But leaft the Diuell that guides him, should 1800
 aide him, I will searck impossible places: though 1801
 what I am, I cannot auoide; yet to be what I would 1802
 not, shall not make me tame: If I haue hornes, to make 1803
 one mad, let the prouerbe goe with me, Ile be horne- 1804
 mad. *Exeunt.* 1805

- 1085 You know my anfwere fir, shees not for you :
- 1086 Knowing my vow, to blame to vse me thus.
- 1087 *Fen.* But heare me speake fir.
- 1088 *Pa.* Pray fir get you gon : Come hither daughter,
- 1089 Sonne *Slender* let me speake with you. (*they whisper.*)
- 1090 *Quic.* Speake to Mifteris *Page.*
- 1091 *Fen.* Pray mifteris *Page* let me haue your cōsent.
- 1092 *Mif. Pa.* Ifaith M. *Fentō* tis as my husband please.
- 1093 For my part Ile neither hinder you, nor further
- 1094 *Quic.* How fay you this was my doings ? (you.
- 1095 I bid you speake to mifteris *Page.*
- 1096 *Fen.* Here nurse, theres a brace of angels to drink,
- 1097 Worke what thou canst for me, farwell. (*Exit Fen.*)
- 1098 *Quic.* By my troth so I will, good hart. (*Slēder*)
- 1099 *Pa.* Come wife, you an *I* will in, weele leaue M.
- 1100 And my daughter to talke together. M. *Shallow,*
- 1101 You may stay fir if you please.
- 1102 *Exit Page and his wife.*
- 1103 *Shal.* Mary *I* thanke you for that :
- 1104 To her coufin, to her.
- 1105 *Slen.* Ifaith *I* know not what to fay.
- 1609 1106 *An.* Now M. *Slender,* whats your will ? (*An.*)
- 1610 1107 *Slen.* Godefo theres a *Iest* indeed : why mifteris
- 1611 1108 neuer made wil yet : *I* thāk God *I* am wife inough
- 1109 *Shal.* Fie cusse fie, thou art not right, (for that.
- 1591 1110 O thou hadst a father.
- 1592 1111 *Slen.* *I* had a father mifteris *Anne,* good vnclē
- 1593 1112 Tell the *Iest* how my father stole the goose out of
- 1594 1113 The henloft. All this is nought, harke you mistresse
- 1114 *Anne.*
- 1601 1115 *Shal.* He will make you ioynter of three hun-
- 1598 1116 dred pound a yeare, he shall make you a Gentle-
- 1117 woman.
- 1599 1118 *Slend.* *I* be God that *I* vill, come cut and long
- 1600 1119 taile, as good as any is in *Glostershire,* vnder the de-
- 1120 greee of a Squire.

- 1586 1121 *An.* O God how many grosse faults are hid,
 1587 1122 And couered in three hundred pound a yeare ?
 1123 Well *M. Slender*, within a day or two Ile tell you
 1124 more.
 1125 *Slend.* I thanke you good miferis *Anne*, vncke I
 1126 shall haue her.
 1127 *Quic.* *M. Shallow*, *M. Page* would pray you to
 1128 come you, and you *M. Slender*, and you miftris *An.*
 1129 *Slend.* Well Nurse, if youle speake for me,
 1130 Ile giue you more then Ile talke of.
 1131 *Exit omnes but Quickly.*
 1132 *Quic.* Indeed I will, Ile speake what I can for you,
 1133 But specially for *M. Fenton* :
 1134 But specially of all for my Maister.
 1135 And indeed I will do what I can for them all three.
 1136 *Exit.*

Actus Quartus. Scœna Prima.

- Enter Mistris Page, Quickly, William, Euans.* 1806
- Mist. Pag.* Is he at *M. Fords* already think'ft thou? 1807
- Qui.* Sure he is by this, or will be presently; but 1808
truely he is very couragious mad, about his throwing 1809
into the water. *Mistris Ford* desires you to come fo- 1810
dainely. 1811
- Mist. Pag.* Ile be with her by and by: Ile but bring 1812
my yong-man here to Schoole: looke where his Master 1813
comes; 'tis a playing day I, see: how now *Sir Hugh*, no 1814
Schoole to day? 1815
- Eua.* No: *Master Slender* is let the Boyes leaue to play. 1816
- Qui.* 'Blessing of his heart. 1817
- Mist. Pag.* *Sir Hugh*, my husband faies my sonne pro- 1818
fits nothing in the world at his Booke: I pray you aske 1819
him some questions in his Accidence. 1820
- Eu.* Come hither *William*; hold vp your head; come. 1821
- Mist. Pag.* Come-on *Sirha*; hold vp your head; an- 1822
fwere your Master, be not afraid. 1823
- Eua.* *William*, how many Numbers is in *Nownes*? 1824
- Will.* Two. 1825

- Qui.* Truly, I thought there had bin one Number
more, becaufe they fay od's-Nownes. 1826
1827
- Eua.* Peace, your tatlings. What is (*Faire*) *William*? 1828
- Will.* *Pulcher.* 1829
- Qu.* Powlcats? there are fairer things then Powlcats,
fure. 1830
1831
- Eua.* You are a very simplicity o'man: I pray you
peace. What is (*Lapis*) *William*? 1832
1833
- Will.* A Stone. 1834
- Eua.* And what is a Stone (*William*?) 1835
- Will.* A Peeble. 1836
- Eua.* No; it is *Lapis*: I pray you remeuber in your
praine. 1837
1838
- Will.* *Lapis.* 1839
- Eua.* That is a good *William*: what is he (*William*) that
do's lend Articles. 1840
1841
- Will.* Articles are borrowed of the Pronoune; and be
thus declined. *Singulariter nominatiuo hic, hæc, hoc.* 1842
1843
- Eua.* *Nominatiuo hig, hag, hog*: pray you marke: *geni-*
tiuo huius: Well: what is your *Accusatiue-case*? 1844
1845
- Will.* *Accusatiuo hinc.* 1846
- Eua.* I pray you haue your remembrance (*childe*) *Ac-*
cusatiuo hing, hang, hog. 1847
1848
- Qu.* Hang-hog, is latten for Bacon, I warrant you. 1849
- Eua.* Leaue your prables (o'man) What is the *Foca-*
tiuue case (*William*?) 1850
1851
- Will.* *O, Vocatiuo, O.* 1852
- Eua.* Remember *William, Focatiue, is caret.* 1853
- Qu.* And that's a good roote. 1854
- Eua.* O' man, forbear. 1855
- Mist. Pag.* Peace. 1856
- Eua.* What is your *Genitiue case plur all* (*William*?) 1857
- Will.* *Genitiue case*? 1858
- Eua.* I. 1859
- Will.* *Genitiue horum, harum, horum.* 1860
- Qu.* 'Vengeance of Ginyes case; fie on her; neuer
name her (*childe*) if she be a whore. 1861
1862

1137 *Enter misteris Ford and her two men.*

1138 *Mif. For.* Do you heare? when your M. comes
1139 take vp this basket as you did before, and if your M.

1982 1140 bid you fet it downe, obey him.

1141 *Ser.* I will forfooth.

1142 *Enter Syr Iohn.*

1143 *Mif. For.* Syr *Iohn* welcome.

1888 1144 *Fal.* What are you fure of your husband now?

1890 1145 *Mif. For.* He is gone a birding fir *Iohn*, and I hope
1146 will not come home yet

1147 *Enter mistresse Page.*

1891 1148 Gods body here is miferis *Page*,

<i>Eua.</i> For fhame o'man.	1863
<i>Qu.</i> You doe ill to teach the childe fuch words : hee teaches him to hic, and to hac ; which they'll doe faft enough of themfelues, and to call <i>horum</i> ; fie vpon you.	1864 1865 1866
<i>Euans.</i> O'man, art thou Lunaties ? Haft thou no vnderftandings for thy Cafes, & the numbers of the Genders ? Thou art as foolifh Chriftian creatures, as I would defires.	1867 1868 1869 1870
<i>Mi. Page.</i> Pre'thee hold thy peace.	1871
<i>Eu.</i> Shew me now (<i>William</i>) fome declenfions of your Pronounes.	1872 1873
<i>Will.</i> Forfooth, I haue forgot.	1874
<i>Eu.</i> It is <i>Qui, que, quod</i> ; if you forget your <i>Quies</i> , your <i>Ques</i> , and your <i>Quods</i> , you muft be preeches : Goe your waies and play, go.	1875 1876 1877
<i>M. Pag.</i> He is a better fcholler then I thought he was.	1878
<i>Eu.</i> He is a good fprag-memory : Farewel <i>Mis. Page.</i>	1879
<i>Mif. Page.</i> Adieu good Sir <i>Hugh</i> : Get you home boy, Come we ftay too long.	1880 1881
	<i>Exeunt.</i>

Scena Secunda.

Enter Falstoffs, Mift. Ford, Mift. Page, Seruants, Ford, Page, Caius, Euans, Shallow.

Fal. Mi. Ford, Your forrow hath eaten vp my fuffe-
rance ; I fee you are obfequious in your loue, and I pro-
fesse requitall to a haire bredth, not onely *Mift. Ford*,
in the fimple office of loue, but in all the accuftrment,
complement, and ceremony of it : But are you fure of
your husband now ?

Mif. Ford. Hee's a birding (fweet Sir *Iohn.*)

Mif. Page. What hoa, goffip *Ford* : what hoa.

1892 1149 Step behind the arras good fir *Iohn*.

1150

He steps behind the arras.

1900 1151 *Mif. Pa.* Mifteris *Ford*, why woman your husband

1152 is in his old vaine againe, hees comming to searh

1907 1153 for your fweet heart, but I am glad he is not here.

1918 1154 *Mif. For.* O God mifteris *Page* the knight is here,
1155 What shall I do?

1919 1156 *Mif. Pa.* Why then you'r vndone woman, vnles
1157 you make some meanes to shift him away.

1158 *Mif. For.* Alas I know no meanes, vnleffe
1159 we put him in the basket againe.

1924 1160 *Fal.* No Ile come no more in the basket,

- Mif. Ford.* Step into th'chamber, Sir *John.* 1892
- Mif. Page.* How now (fweete heart) whose at home 1893
besides your selfe ? 1894
- Mif. Ford.* Why none but mine owne people. 1895
- Mif. Page.* Indeed ? 1896
- Mif. Ford.* No certainly : Speake louder. 1897
- Mif. Pag.* Truly, I am so glad you haue no body here. 1898
- Mif. Ford.* Why ? 1899
- Mif. Page.* Why woman, your husband is in his olde 1900
lines againe : he so takes on yonder with my husband, so 1901
railes against all married mankinde ; so curses all *Eues* 1902
daughters, of what complexion soeuer ; and so buffettes 1903
himselke on the for-head : crying peere-out, peere-out, 1904
that any madnesse I euer yet beheld, seem'd but tame- 1905
nesse, ciuility, and patience to this his distemper he is in 1906
now : I am glad the fat Knight is not heere. 1907
- Mif. Ford.* Why, do's he talke of him ? 1908
- Mif. Page.* Of none but him, and sweares he was ca- 1909
ried out the last time hee search'd for him, in a Basket : 1910
Protests to my husband he is now heere, & hath drawne 1911
him and the rest of their company from their sport, to 1912
make another experiment of his suspition : But I am glad 1913
the Knight is not heere ; now he shall see his owne foo- 1914
lerie. 1915
- Mif. Ford.* How neere is he Mistris *Page* ? 1916
- Mif. Pag.* Hard by, at fstreet end ; he wil be here anon. 1917
- Mif. Ford.* I am vndone, the Knight is heere. 1918
- Mif. Page.* Why then you are vtterly sham'd, & hee's 1919
but a dead man. What a woman are you ? Away with 1920
him, away with him : Better shame, then murder. 1921
- Mif. Ford.* Which way should he go ? How should I 1922
bestow him ? Shall I put him into the basket againe ? 1923
- Fal.* No, Ile come no more i'th Basket : 1924
May I not go out ere he come ? 1925
- Mif. Page.* Alas : three of M^r. *Fords* brothers watch 1926
the doore with Pistols, that none shall issue out : other- 1927

1930 1161 Ile creep vp into the chimney (ling pieces.
 1931 1162 *Mif. For.* There they vse to discharge their Fow

1163 *Fal.* Why then Ile goe out of doores.
 1164 *Mi. Pa.* Then your vndone, your but a dead man.

1946 1165 *Fal.* For Gods sake deuise any extremitie,
 1947 1166 Rather then a mischief.
 1948 1167 *Mif. Pa.* Alas I know not what meanes to make,
 1168 If there were any womans apparell would fit him,
 1169 He might put on a gowne and a mufler,
 1170 And so escape.
 1948 1171 *Mi. For.* Thats wel remembred, my maids Aunt
 1949 1172 *Gillian* of *Brainford*, hath a gowne aboue.
 1173 *Mif. Pa.* And she is altogether as fat as he,
 1174 *Mif. For.* I that will ferue him of my word.

1955 1175 *Mif. Pa.* Come goe with me fir *Iohn*, Ile helpe to
 1176 dresse you.
 1177 *Fal.* Come for Godsfake, any thing.
 1178 *Exit Mif. Page, & Sir Iohn.*

wife you might flip away ere hee came : But what make
you heere? 1928
1929

Fal. What fhall I do ? Ile creepe vp into the chimney. 1930

Mist. Ford. There they alwaies vse to discharge their
Birding-peeeces : creepe into the Kill-hole. 1931
1932

Fal. Where is it ? 1933

Mist. Ford. He will feeke there on my word : Neyther
Presse, Coffe, Chest, Trunke, Well, Vault, but he hath
an abstract for the remembrance of such places, and goes
to them by his Note : There is no hiding you in the
house. 1934
1935
1936
1937
1938

Fal. Ile go out then. 1939

Mist. Ford. If you goe out in your owne semblance,
you die Sir *Iohn*, vnlesse you go out disguis'd. 1940
1941

Mist. Ford. How might we disguise him ? 1942

Mist. Page. Alas the day I know not, there is no wo-
mans gowne bigge enough for him : otherwife he might
put on a hat, a muffler, and a kerchiefe, and so escape. 1943
1944
1945

Fal. Good hearts, deuise something : any extremitie,
rather then a mischiefe. 1946
1947

Mist. Ford. My Maids Aunt the fat woman of *Brain-*
ford, has a gowne aboue. 1948
1949

Mist. Page. On my word it will serue him : shee's as
big as he is : and there's her thrum'd hat, and her muffler
too : run vp Sir *Iohn*. 1950
1951
1952

Mist. Ford. Go, go, sweet Sir *Iohn* : *Mistriis Page* and
I will looke some linnen for your head. 1953
1954

Mist. Page. Quicke, quicke, wee'le come dresse you
straight : put on the gowne the while. 1955
1956

Mist. Ford. I would my husband would meete him
in this shape : he cannot abide the old woman of *Brain-*
ford ; he sweares she's a witch, forbad her my house, and
hath threatned to beate her. 1957
1958
1959
1960

1179 *Enter M. Ford, Page, Priest, Shallow, the two men*
 1180 *carries the basket, and Ford meets it.*

1181 *For.* Come along *I* pray, you shal know the cause,
 1182 How now whither goe you ? Ha whither go you ?

1987 1183 Set downe the basket you ffaue,

1989 1184 You panderly rogue fet it downe. (thus ?

1 1185 *Mif. For.* What is the reason that you vse me

1186 *For.* Come hither fet downe the basket,

- Mist. Page.* Heauen guide him to thy husbands cud- 1961
gell : and the diuell guide his cudgell afterwards. 1962
- Mist. Ford.* But is my husband comming ? 1963
- Mist. Page.* I in good fadness is he, and talkes of the 1964
basket too, howfoeuer he hath had intelligence. 1965
- Mist. Ford.* Wee'l try that : for Ile appoint my men to 1966
carry the basket againe, to meete him at the doore with 1967
it, as they did laft time. 1968
- Mist. Page.* Nay, but hee'l be heere presently : let's go 1969
dresse him like the witch of *Brainford*. 1970
- Mist. Ford.* Ile first direct direct my men, what they 1971
shall doe with the basket : Goe vp, Ile bring linnen for 1972
him straight. 1973
- Mist. Page.* Hang him difhonest Varlet, 1974
We cannot misuse enough : 1975
We'll leaue a prooue by that which we will doo, 1976
Wiues may be merry, and yet honest too : 1977
We do not acte that often, iest, and laugh, 1978
'Tis old, but true, Still Swine eats all the draugh. 1979
- Mist. Ford.* Go Sirs, take the basket againe on your 1980
shoulders : your Master is hard at doore : if hee bid you 1981
fet it downe, obey him : quickly, dispatch. 1982
- 1 *Ser.* Come, come, take it vp. 1983
- 2 *Ser.* Pray heauen it be not full of Knight againe. 1984
- 1 *Ser.* I hope not, I had lief as beare so much lead. 1985
- Ford.* I, but if it proue true (*M^r. Page*) haue you any 1986
way then to vnfoole me againe. Set downe the basket 1987
villaine : some body call my wife : Youth in a basket : 1988
Oh you Panderly Rascals, there's a knot : a gin, a packe, 1989
a conspiracie against me : Now shall the diuel be sham'd. 1990
What wife I fay : Come, come forth : behold what ho- 1991
nest clothes you fend forth to bleaching. 1992
- Page.* Why, this passes *M. Ford* : you are not to goe 1993
loofe any longer, you must be pinnion'd. 1994
- Euans.* Why, this is Lunaticks : this is madde, as a 1995
mad dogge. 1996

- 1999 1187 Miferis *Ford* the modest woman,
 1188 Miferis *Ford* the vertuous woman,
 2000 1189 She that hath the iealous foole to her husband,
 2001 1190 I mistrust you without cause do I not?
 2002 1191 *Mif. For.* I Gods my record do you. And if
 1192 you mistrust me in any ill fort.
 2004 1193 *Ford.* Well fed brazen face, hold it out,
 1194 You youth in a basket, come out here,
 1195 Pull out the cloathes, search. (cloathes?)
- 2009 1196 *Hu.* Ieshu pleffe me, will you pull vp your wiues
 1197 *Pa.* Fie M. *Ford* you are not to go abroad if you
 1198 be in these fits.
 1199 *Sir Hu.* By so kad vdge me, tis verie necessarrie
 1200 He were put in pethlem.
- 2013 1201 *For.* M. *Page*, as I am an honest man M. *Page*,
 1202 There was one conueyd out of my house here ye-
 1203 sterday out of this basket, why may he not be here
 1204 now?

- Shall.* Indeed *M. Ford*, thi is not well indeed. 1997
- Ford.* So fay I too Sir, come hither Miftris *Ford*, Miftris *Ford*, the honest woman, the modest wife, the vertuous creature, that hath the iealous foole to her husband : 2000
I fufpect without caufe (Miftris) do I ? 2001
- Mift. Ford.* Heauen be my witneffe you doe, if you fufpect me in any difhonefty. 2002
2003
- Ford.* Well faid Brazon-face, hold it out : Come forth firrah. 2004
2005
- Page.* This paffes. 2006
- Mift. Ford.* Are you not aham'd, let the cloths alone. 2007
- Ford.* I fhall finde you anon. 2008
- Eua.* 'Tis vnreasonable ; will you take vp your wiues cloathes ? Come, away. 2009
2010
- Ford.* Empty the basket I fay. 2011
- M. Ford.* Why man, why ? 2012
- Ford.* Master *Page*, as I am a man, there was one conuay'd out of my houfe yesterday in this basket : why may not he be there againe, in my houfe I am fure he is : my Intelligence is true, my iealoufie is reafonable, pluck me out all the linnen. 2013
2014
2015
2016
2017
- Mift. Ford.* If you find a man there, he fhall dye a Fleas death. 2018
2019
- Page.* Heer's no man. 2020
- Shal.* By my fidelity this is not well M^r. *Ford* : This wrongs you. 2021
2022
- Euans.* M^r *Ford*, you muft pray, and not follow the imaginations of your owne heart : this is iealoufies. 2023
2024
- Ford.* Well, hee's not heere I feeke for. 2025
- Page.* No, nor no where elfe but in your braine. 2026
- Ford.* Helpe to fearch my houfe this one time : if I find not what I feeke, fhew no colour for my extremity : Let me for euer be your Table-fport : Let them fay of me, as iealous as *Ford*, that fearch'd a hollow Wall-nut for his 2027
2028
2029
2030

- 2034 1205 *Mi. For.* Come mistress Page, bring the old womā
- 2036 1206 *For.* Old woman, what old woman? (downe.
 2037 1207 *Mi. For.* Why my maidens Ant, Gilliā of Brainford
- 2039 1208 A witch, haue I not forewarned her my house,
 1209 Alas we are simple we, we know not what
 1210 Is brought to passe vnder the colour of fortune-
- 2044 1211 Telling. Come downe you witch, come downe.
 1212 *Enter Falstaffe disguised like an old woman, and mi-*
 1213 *steris Page with him, Ford beates him, and hee*
 1214 *runnes away.*
- 2050 1215 Away you witch get you gone. (indeed.
- 2058 1216 Sir Hu. By Iefhu I verily thinke she is a witch
- 2060 1217 I espied vnder her muffler a great beard.
- 2061 1218 *Ford.* Pray come helpe me to search, pray now.
- 2064 1219 *Pa.* Come weele go for his minds sake.
 1220 *Exit omnes.*
- 2066 1221 *Mi. For.* By my troth he beat him most extreamply.

- wiues Lemman. Satisfie me once more, once more ferch
with me. 2031
2032
- M. Ford.* What hoa (*Miftris Page,*) come you and 2033
the old woman downe : my husband will come into the 2034
Chamber. 2035
- Ford.* Old woman ? what old womans that ? 2036
- M. Ford.* Why it is my maids Aunt of *Brainford.* 2037
- Ford.* A witch, a Queane, an olde couzening queane : 2038
Haue I not forbid her my house. She comes of errands 2039
do's she ? We are simple men, wee doe not know what's 2040
brought to passe vnder the profession of Fortune-telling. 2041
She workes by Charmes, by Spels, by th'Figure, & fuch 2042
dawbry as this is, beyond our Element : wee know no- 2043
thing. Come downe you Witch, you Hagge you, come 2044
downe I say. 2045
- Mist. Ford.* Nay, good sweet husband, good Gentle- 2046
men, let him strike the old woman. 2047
- Mist. Page.* Come mother *Prat,* Come giue me your 2048
hand. 2049
- Ford.* Ile *Prat*-her : Out of my doore, you Witch, 2050
you Ragge, you Baggage, you Poulcat, you Runnion, 2051
out, out : Ile coniure you, Ile fortune-tell you. 2052
- Mist. Page.* Are you not a sham'd ? 2053
I thinke you haue kill'd the poore woman. 2054
- Mist. Ford.* Nay he will do it, 'tis a goodly credite 2055
for you. 2056
- Ford.* Hang her witch. 2057
- Eua.* By yea, and no, I thinke the o'man is a witch in- 2058
deede : I like not when a o'man has a great peard ; I spie 2059
a great peard vnder his muffler. 2060
- Ford.* Will you follow Gentlemen, I beseech you fol- 2061
low : see but the issue of my ieaousie : If I cry out thus 2062
vpon no traile, neuer trust me when I open againe. 2063
- Page.* Let's obey his humour a little further : 2064
Come Gentlemen. 2065
- Mist. Page.* Trust me he beate him most pittifully. 2066

2071 1222 *Mi. Pa.* I am glad of it, what fhall we proceed any
1223 further ?

2078 1224 *Mi. For.* No faith, now if you will let vs tell our
1225 husbands of it. For mine I am fure hath almoft fret-
1226 ted himfelfe to death.

2088 1227 *Mi. Pa.* Content, come weelee goe tell them all,
1228 And as they agree, fo will we proceed. *Exit both.*

1229 *Enter Hofft and Bardolfe.*

2091 1230 *Bar.* Syr heere be three Gentlemen come from
1231 the Duke the Stanger fir, would haue your horfe.

2094 1232 *Hofft.* The Duke, what Duke ? let me fpeake with
1233 the Gentlemen, do they fpeake Englifh ?

2097 1234 *Bar.* Ile call them to you fir.

1235 *Hofft.* No *Bardolfe*, let them alone, Ile fauce them

Mist. Ford. Nay by th'Masse that he did not : he beate 2067
him most vn pittifully, me thought. 2068

Mist. Page. Ile haue the cudgell hallow'd, and hung 2069
ore the Altar, it hath done meritorious seruice. 2070

Mist. Ford. What thinke you ? May we with the war- 2071
rant of woman-hood, and the witnesse of a good confci- 2072
ence, purfue him with any further reuenge ? 2073

M. Page. The spirit of wantonneffe is fure fcar'd out 2074
of him, if the diuell haue him not in fee-simple, with 2075
fine and recouery, he will neuer (I thinke) in the way of 2076
waste, attempt vs againe. 2077

Mist. Ford. Shall we tell our husbands how wee haue 2078
feru'd him. 2079

Mist. Page. Yes, by all meanes : if it be but to scrape 2080
the figures out of your husbands braines : if they can find 2081
in their hearts, the poore vnuertuous fat Knight shall be 2082
any further afflicted, wee two will still bee the mini- 2083
sters. 2084

Mist. Ford. Ile warrant, they'l haue him publiquely 2085
sham'd, and me thinkes there would be no period to the 2086
left, should he not be publikely sham'd. 2087

Mist. Page. Come, to the Forge with it, then shape it : 2088
I would not haue things coole. *Exeunt* 2089

Scena Tertia.

Enter Host and Bardolfe. 2090

Bar. Sir, the Germane desires to haue three of your 2091
horfes: the Duke himselte will be to morrow at Court, 2092
and they are going to meet him. 2093

Host. What Duke should that be comes so secretly ? 2094
I heare not of him in the Court : let mee speake with the 2095
Gentlemen, they speake English ? 2096

Bar. I Sir ? Ile call him to you. 2097

2099 1236 They haue had my houfe a weeke at command,
 2100 1237 I haue turned away my other gueffe,
 1238 They fhall haue my horfes *Bardolfe*,
 2101 1239 They muft come off, Ile fauue them. *Exit omnes.*
 1240 *Enter Ford, Page, their wiues, Shallow, and Slen-*
 1241 *der. Syr Hu.*

2109 1242 *Ford.* Well wife, heere take my hand, vpon my
 1243 foule I loue thee dearer then I do my life, and ioy I
 1244 hnuue fo true and conftant wife, my iealoufie fhall
 1245 neuer more offend thee.
 1246 *Mi. For.* Sir I am glad, & that which I haue done,
 1247 Was nothing elfe but mirth and modettie.
 1248 *Pa.* I miferis *Ford, Falstaffe* hath all the grieffe,
 1249 And in this knauerie my wife was the chiefe.
 1250 *Mi. Pa.* No knauery husband, it was honeft mirth.
 1251 *Hu.* Indeed it was good pafimes & merriments.
 1252 *Mif. For.* But fweete heart fhall wee leaue olde
 1253 *Falstaffe* fo?
 1254 *Mif. Pa.* O by no meanes, fend to him againe.
 1255 *Pa.* I do not thinke heele come being fo much
 1256 deceiued.
 2183 1257 *For.* Let me alone, Ile to him once againe like
 1258 *Brooke*, and know his mind whether heele come
 1259 or not. (come.
 1260 *Pa.* There muft be fome plot laide, or heele not

 1261 *Mif. Pa.* Let vs alone for that. Heare my deuce.

Hof. They fhall haue my horfes, but Ile make them
 pay : Ile fauce them, they haue had my houfes a week at
 commaund : I haue turn'd away my other guefts, they
 muft come off, Ile fauce them, come. *Exeunt*

Scena Quarta.

*Enter Page, Ford, Miftris Page, Miftris
 Ford, and Euans.*

Eua. 'Tis one of the beft difcretions of a o'man as e-
 uer I did looke vpon.

Page. And did he fend you both thefe Letters at an
 infant ?

Mift. Page. VVithin a quarter of an houre.

Ford. Pardon me (wife) henceforth do what y^e wilt :
 I rather will fufpect the Sunne with gold,
 Then thee with wantonnes : Now doth thy honor ftand
 (In him that was of late an Heretike)
 As firme as faith.

Page. 'Tis well, 'tis well, no more :
 Be not as extreme in fubmiffion, as in offence,
 But let our plot go forward : Let our wiues
 Yet once againe (to make vs publike fport)
 Appoint a meeting with this old fat-fellow,
 Where we may take him, and difgrace him for it.

Ford. There is no better way then that they fpoke of.

Page. How ? to fend him word they'll meete him in
 the Parke at midnight ? Fie, fie, he'll neuer come.

Eu. You fay he has bin throwne in the Riuers : and
 has bin greeuoufly peaten, as an old o'man : me-thinkes
 there fhould be terrors in him, that he fhould not come :
 Me-thinkes his flefh is punifh'd, hee fhall haue no de-
 fires.

Page. So thinke I too.

M. Ford. Deuife but how you'l vfe him whē he comes,
 And let vs two deuife to bring him thether.

- 2131 1262 Oft haue you heard since *Horne* the hunter dyed,
 1263 That women to affright their litle children,
 1264 Ses that he walkes in shape of a great stagge.
 1265 Now for that *Falstaffe* hath bene so deceiued,
 1266 As that he dares not venture to the houle,
 1267 Weele send him word to meet vs in the field,
 1268 Disguised like *Horne*, with huge horns on his head,
 1269 The houre shalbe iust betweene twelue and one,
 1270 And at that time we will meet him both :
 1271 Then would I haue you present there at hand,
 1272 With litle boyes disguised and dressed like Fayries,
 1273 For to affright fat *Falstaffe* in the woods.
 1274 And then to make a period to the Iest,
 1275 Tell *Falstaffe* all, I thinke this will do best.
- 2151 1276 *Pa.* Tis excellent, and my daughter *Anne*,
 1277 Shall like a litle Fayrie be disguised.
 1278 *Mis. Pa.* And in that Maske Ile make the Doctor
 1279 steale my daughter *An*, & ere my husband knowes
 1280 it, to carrie her to Church, and marrie her. (boyes?
 1281 *Mis. For.* But who will buy the silkes to tyre the
- 2180 1282 *Pa.* That will *I* do, and in a robe of white
 2178 1283 Ile cloath my daughter, and aduertise *Slender*
 1284 To know her by that signe, and steale her thence,
 1285 And vnknowne to my wife, shall marrie her.
- 2188 1286 *Hu.* So kad vdge me the deuifes is excellent.
- 2173 1287 *I* will also be there, and be like a *Jackanapes*,
 1288 And pinch him most cruelly for his lecheries.
 1289 *Mis. Pa.* Why then we are reuenged sufficiently.
 1290 First he was carried and throwne in the Thames,
 1291 Next beaten well, *I* am sure youle witnes that.
 1292 *Mi. For.* Ile lay my life this makes him nothing fat.
 1293 *Pa.* Well lets about this stratagem, I long
 1294 To see deceit deceiued, and wrong haue wrong.
 1295 *For.* Well send to *Falstaffe*, and if he come thither,
 1296 Twill make vs smile and laugh one moneth togither
 1297 ther *Exit omnes.*

<i>Mif. Page.</i> There is an old tale goes, that <i>Herne</i> the	2131
Hunter (sometime a keeper heere in Windfor Forrest)	2132
Doth all the winter time, at still midnight	2133
Walke round about an Oake, with great rag'd-hornes,	2134
And there he blafts the tree, and takes the cattle,	2135
And make milch-kine yeeld blood, and fhakes a chaine	2136
In a most hideous and dreadfull manner.	2137
You haue heard of fuch a Spirit, and well you know	2138
The superstitious idle-headed-Eld	2139
Receiu'd, and did deliuer to our age	2140
This tale of <i>Herne</i> the Hunter, for a truth.	2141
<i>Page.</i> Why yet there want not many that do feare	2142
In deepe of night to walke by this Hernes Oake :	2143
But what of this ?	2144
<i>Mifl. Ford.</i> Marry this is our deuife,	2145
That <i>Falstaffe</i> at that Oake fhall meete with vs.	2146
<i>Page.</i> Well, let it not be doubted but he'll come,	2147
And in this fhape, when you haue brought him thether,	2148
What fhall be done with him ? What is your plot ?	2149
<i>Mifl. Pa.</i> That likewife haue we thoght vpon : & thus :	2150
<i>Nan Page</i> (my daughter) and my little fonne,	2151
And three or foure more of their growth, wee'l dresse	2152
Like Vrchins, Ouphes, and Fairies, greene and white,	2153
With rounds of waxen Tapers on their heads,	2154
And rattles in their hands ; vpon a fodaine,	2155
As <i>Falstaffe</i> , she, and I, are newly met,	2156
Let them from forth a faw-pit rufh at once	2157
With fome diffufed fong : Vpon their fight	2158
We two, in great amazedneffe will flye :	2159
Then let them all encircle him about,	2160
And Fairy-like to pinch the vnclene Knight ;	2161
And aske him why that houre of Fairy Reuell,	2162
In their fo facred pathes, he dares to tread	2163
In fhape prophane.	2164
<i>Ford.</i> And till he tell the truth,	2165
Let the fuppofed Fairies pinch him, found,	2166
And burne him with their Tapers.	2167

<i>Mist. Page.</i> The truth being knowne,	2168
We'll all present our selues ; dif-horne the spirit,	2169
And mocke him home to Windfor.	2170
<i>Ford.</i> The children must	2171
Be practis'd well to this, or they'll neu'r doo't.	2172
<i>Eua.</i> I will teach the children their behauiours : and I	2173
will be like a Iacke-an-Apes also, to burne the Knight	2174
with my Taber.	2175
<i>Ford.</i> That will be excellent,	2176
Ile go buy them vizards.	2177
<i>Mist. Page.</i> My <i>Nan</i> shall be the Queene of all the	2178
Fairies, finely attired in a robe of white.	2179
<i>Page.</i> That filke will I go buy, and in that time	2180
Shall M. <i>Slender</i> steale my <i>Nan</i> away,	2181
And marry her at <i>Eaton</i> : go, send to <i>Falstaffe</i> straight.	2182
<i>Ford.</i> Nay, Ile to him againe in name of <i>Broome</i> ,	2183
Hee'l tell me all his purpose : sure hee'l come.	2184
<i>Mist. Page.</i> Feare not you that : Go get vs properties	2185
And tricking for our Fayries.	2186
<i>Euans.</i> Let vs about it,	2187
It is admirable pleasures, and ferry honest knaueries.	2188
<i>Mist. Page.</i> Go <i>Mist. Ford</i> ,	2189
Send quickly to Sir <i>John</i> , to know his minde :	2190
Ile to the Doctōr, he hath my good will,	2191
And none but he to marry with <i>Nan Page</i> :	2192
That <i>Slender</i> (though well landed) is an Ideot :	2193
And he, my husband best of all affects :	2194
The Doctōr is well monied, and his friends	2195
Potent at Court : he, none but he shall haue her,	2196
Though twenty thousand worthier come to craue her.	2197

- 1298 *Enter Host and Simple.* (skin?)
 2200 1299 *Host.* What would thou haue boore, what thick-
 2201 1300 Speake, breath, difcus, fhort, quick, briefe, fnap.
- 2203 1301 *Sim.* Sir, I am fent frō my M. to fir *John Falstaffe.*
- 2205 1302 *Host.* Sir *John*, theres his Cattle, his standing bed,
 1303 his trundle bed, his chamber is painted about with
 1304 the ftory of the prodigall, fresh and new, go knock,
 2208 1305 heele fpeak like an Antripophiginian to thee :
 1306 Knock *I* fay.
- 2210 1307 *Sim.* Sir I fhould fpeak with an old woman that
 1308 went vp into his chamber.
- 2213 1309 *Host.* An old woman, the knight may be robbed,
 1310 Ile call bully knight, bully fir *John*. Speake from thy
 1311 Lungs military : it is thine hof, thy Ephefian calls.
- 2217 1312 *Fal.* Now mine Hof.
- 2218 1313 *Host* : Here is a Bohemian tarter bully, taries the
 1314 comming downe of the fat woman : Let her defcēd
 2219 1315 bully, let her defcend, my chambers are honorable,
 2220 1316 Pah priuafie, fie.
- 2222 1317 *Fal.* Indeed mine hof there was afat woman with
 1318 But fhe is gone. (me,
 1319 *Enter Sir John.*
- 2224 1320 *Sim.* Pray fir was it not the wife woman of *Brain-*
 1321 *ford* ?
- 2226 1322 *Fal.* Marry was it Muffelshell, what would you ?
- 2228 1323 *Sim.* Marry fir my maifter *Slender* fent me to her.

Scena Quinta.

Enter Host, Simple, Falstaffe, Bardolfe, Euans, 2198
Caius, Quickly. 2199

Host. What wouldst thou haue ? (Boore) what ? (thick 2200
 skin) speake, breathe, discusse : breefe, short, quicke, 2201
 fnap. 2202

Simp. Marry Sir, I come to speake with Sir *Iohn Fal-* 2203
staffe from M. *Slender.* 2204

Host. There's his Chamber, his House, his Castle, 2205
 his standing-bed and truckle-bed : 'tis painted about 2206
 with the story of the Prodigall, fresh and new : go, knock 2207
 and call : hee'l speake like an Anthropophaginian vnto 2208
 thee : Knocke I say. 2209

Simp. There's an olde woman, a fat woman gone vp 2210
 into his chamber : Ile be so bold as stay Sir till she come 2211
 downe : I come to speake with her indeed. 2212

Host. Ha ? A fat woman ? The Knight may be robb'd : 2213
 Ile call. Bully-Knight, Bully Sir *Iohn* : speake from thy 2214
 Lungs Military : Art thou there ? It is thine *Host*, thine 2215
 Ephefian calcs. 2216

Fal. How now, mine *Host* ? 2217

Host. Here's a Bohemian-Tartar taries the comming 2218
 downe of thy fat-woman : Let her descend (Bully) let 2219
 her descend : my Chambers are honourable : Fie, priua- 2220
 cy ? Fie. 2221

Fal. There was (mine *Host*) an old-fat-woman euen 2222
 now with me, but she's gone. 2223

Simp. Pray you Sir, was't not the Wife-woman of 2224
Brainford ? 2225

Fal. I marry was it (Muffel-shell) what would you 2226
 with her ? 2227

Simp. My Master (Sir) my master *Slender*, sent to her 2228
 seeing her go thorough the streets, to know (Sir) whe- 2229

- 1324 To know whether one *Nim* that hath his chaine,
 2231 1325 Coufoned him of it, or no.
 2232 1326 *Fal.* I talked with the woman about it.
 1327 *Sim.* And I pray fir what fes she?
 1328 *Fal.* Marry she fes the very fame man that
 1329 Beguiled maifter *Slender* of his chaine,
 2235 1330 Coufoned him of it.
 1331 *Sim.* May I be bolde to tell my maifter fo fir?
 1332 *Fal.* I tike, who more bolde.
- .
- 2252 1333 *Sim.* I thanke you fir, I fhall make my maifter a
 1334 glad man at thefe tydings, God be with you fir.
 2254 1335 *Hoft.* Thou art clarkly fir *Iohn*, thou art clarkly,
 1336 Was there a wife woman with thee?
 2256 1337 *Fal.* Marry was there mine hoft, one that taught
 1338 Me more wit then I learned this 7. yeare,
 1339 And I paid nothing for it,
 1340 But was paid for my learning.
 1341 *Enter Bardolfe.*
 2260 1342 *Bar.* O Lord fir coufonage, plaine coufonage.
 2261 1343 *Hoft.* Why man, where be my horfes? where be
 1344 the Germanes?
 1345 *Bar.* Rid away with your horfes:
 1346 After I came beyond Maidenhead,
 2265 1347 They flung me in a flow of myre, & away they ran.

- ther one *Nim* (Sir) that beguil'd him of a chaine, had the chaine, or no. 2230
Fal. I spake with the old woman about it. 2231
Sim. And what sayes she, I pray Sir? 2232
Fal. Marry shee sayes, that the very same man that beguil'd Master *Slender* of his Chaine, cozon'd him of it. 2233
Simp. I would I could haue spoken with the Woman her selfe, I had other things to haue spoken with her too, from him. 2234
Fal. What are they? let vs know. 2235
Hofl. I: come: quicke. 2236
Fal. I may not conceale them (Sir.) 2237
Hofl. Conceale them, or thou di'ft. 2238
Sim. Why fir, they were nothing but about Miftris *Anne Page*, to know if it were my Masters fortune to haue her, or no. 2239
Fal. 'Tis, 'tis his fortune. 2240
Sim. What Sir? 2241
Fal. To haue her, or no: goe; say the woman told me so. 2242
Sim. May I be bold to say so Sir? 2243
Fal. I Sir: like who more bold. 2244
Sim. I thanke your worship: I shall make my Master glad with these tydings. 2245
Hofl. Thou are clearkly: thou art clearkly (Sir *John*) was there a wife woman with thee? 2246
Fal. I that there was (mine *Hofl*) one that hath taught me more wit, then euer I learn'd before in my life: and I paid nothing for it neither, but was paid for my learning. 2247
Bar. Out alas (Sir) cozonage: meere cozonage. 2248
Hofl. Where be my horses? speake well of them varletto. 2249
Bar. Run away with the cozoners: for so foone as I came beyond *Eaton*, they threw me off, from behinde one of them, in a slough of myre; and fet spurres, and 2250

1348

*Enter Doctor.*2270 1349 *Doc.* Where be my Hoft de gartyre ?2280 1350 *Hoft.* O here fir in perplexitie.2282 1351 *Doc.* I cannot tell vad be dad,

2283 1352 But begar I will tell you van ting,

2284 1353 Dear be a Garmaine Duke eome to de Court,

2285 1354 Has cofened all de hoft of *Branford*.1355 And *Redding*: begar I tell you for good will,1356 Ha, ha, mine Hoft, am I euen met you ? *Exit.*1357 *Enter Sir Hugh.*1358 *Sir Hu.* Where is mine Hoft of the gartyr ?

1359 Now my Hoft, I would defire you looke you now,

1360 To haue a care of your entertainments,

1361 For there is three forts of cofen garmombles,

1362 *Is* cofen all the Hoft of Maidenhead & Readings,

1363 Now you are an honest man, and a fcuruy beg-

1364 gerly lowfie knaue beside :

1365 And can point wrong places,

1366 *I* tell you for good will, grate why mine Hoft. *Exit.*2287 1367 *Hoft.* *I* am cofened *Hugh*, and coy *Bardolfe*.1368 Sweet knight affist me, *I* am cofened. *Exit.*

away; like three *Germane*-diuels; three *Doctor Fau-* 2266
stafes. 2267

Hofst. They are gone but to meete the Duke (villaine) 2268
doe not fay they be fled: *Germanes* are honest men. 2269

Euan. Where is mine *Hofst*? 2270

Hofst. What is the matter Sir? 2271

Euan. Haue a care of your entertainments: there is a 2272
friend of mine come to Towne, tels mee there is three 2273
Cozen-Iermans, that has cozend all the *Hofsts of Readins*, 2274
of *Maidenhead*; of *Cole-brooke*, of horfes and money: I 2275
tell you for good will (looke you) you are wise, and full 2276
of gibes, and vlouting-stocks: and 'tis not conuenient 2277
you should be cozoned. Fare you well. 2278

Cai. Ver'is mine *Hofst de Iarteere*? 2279

Hofst. Here (Maister *Doctor*) in perplexitie, and doubt- 2280
full delemma. 2281

Cai. I cannot tell vat is dat: but it is tell-a-me, dat 2282
you make grand preparation for a Duke *de Iamanie*: by 2283
my trot: der is no Duke that the Court is know, to 2284
come: I tell you for good will: adieu. 2285

Hofst. Huy and cry, (villaine) goe: affist me Knight, I 2286
am vndone: fly, run: huy, and cry (villaine) I am vn- 2287
done. 2288

- 2289 1369 *Fal.* Would all the worell were cofened for me,
 1370 For I am coufoned and beaten too.
- 1371 Well, *I* neuer prospered fince I forfwore
 2297 1372 My felfe at *Primero*: and my winde
 1373 Were but long inough to fay my prayers,
 1374 Ide repent, now from whence come you?
 1375 *Enter Miftrefse Quickly.*
- 2300 1376 *Quic.* From the two parties forfooth
 2301 1377 *Fal.* The diuell take the one partie,
 1378 And his dam the other,
 1379 And theyle be both beftowed.
 1380 *I* haue endured more for their fakes,
 2304 1381 Then man is able to endure.
- 2305 1382 *Quic.* O Lord fir, they are the forrowfulft creatures
 1383 That euer liued: fpecially miftrefse *Ford*,
 1384 Her husband hath beaten her that fhe is all
 1385 Blacke and blew poore foule.
- 2309 1386 *Fal.* What telleft me of blacke and blew,
 2310 1387 I haue bene beaten all the colours in the Rainbow,
 1388 And in my efcape like to a bene apprehended
 2315 1389 For a witch of *Brainford*, and fet in the ftokes.
- 1390 *Quic.* Well fir, fhe is a forrowfull woman,
 1391 And I hope when you heare my errant,
 1392 Youle be perfwaded to the contrarie.
- 2322 1393 *Fal.* Come goe with me into my chamber, Ile
 1394 heare thee. *Exit omnes.*

Fal. I would all the world might be cozond, for I 2289
 haue beene cozond and beaten too: if it should come 2290
 to the eare of the Court, how I haue beene transformed; 2291
 and how my transformation hath beene washd, and 2292
 cudgeld, they would melt mee out of my fat drop by 2293
 drop, and liquor Fishermens-boots with me: I warrant 2294
 they would whip me with their fine wits, till I were as 2295
 creft-falne as a dride-peare: I neuer prosper'd, since I 2296
 forswore my selfe at *Primero*: well, if my winde were 2297
 but long enough; I would repent: Now? Whence come 2298
 you? 2299

Qui. From the two parties forfooth. 2300

Fal. The Diuell take one partie, and his Dam the 2301
 other: and so they shall be both bestowed; I haue suf- 2302
 fer'd more for their sakes; more then the villanous in- 2303
 constancy of mans disposition is able to beare. 2304

Qui. And haue not they suffer'd? Yes, I warrant; spe- 2305
 ciously one of them; Miftris *Ford* (good heart) is beaten 2306
 blacke and blew, that you cannot see a white spot about 2307
 her. 2308

Fal. What tell'ft thou mee of blacke, and blew? I 2309
 was beaten my selfe into all the colours of the Raine- 2310
 bow: and I was like to be apprehended for the Witch 2311
 of *Braineford*, but that my admirable dexteritie of wit, 2312
 my counterfeiting the action of an old woman deliuer'd 2313
 me, the knaue Constable had set me ith'Stocks, ith' com- 2314
 mon Stocks, for a Witch. 2315

Qu. Sir: let me speake with you in your Chamber, 2316
 you shall heare how things goe, and (I warrant) to your 2317
 content: here is a Letter will say somewhat: (good- 2318
 hearts) what a-doe here is to bring you together? Sure, 2319
 one of you do's not ferue heauen well, that you are so 2320
 croff'd. 2321

Fal. Come vp into my Chamber. *Exeunt.* 2322

1395 *Enter Host and Fenton.*

2324 1396 *Host.* Speake not to me fir, my mind is heauie,
1397 I haue had a great loffe.

2326 1398 *Fen.* Yet heare me, and as I am a gentleman,
1399 Ile giue you a hundred pound toward your loffe.

2329 1400 *Host.* Well fir Ile heare you, and at least keep your
1401 counfell.

2331 1402 *Fen.* Thē thus my hof. Tis not vnknown to you,
1403 The feruent loue *I* beare to young *Anne Page*,
1404 And mutally her loue againe to mee :
1405 But her father ftill againft her choife,
1406 Doth feeke to marrie her to foolifh *Slender*,
1407 And in a robe of white this night difguifed,

2339 1408 Wherein fat *Falstaffe* had a mightie fcare,
1409 Muft *Slender* take her and carrie her to *Catlen*,
1410 And there vnknowne to any, marrie her.

2349 1411 Now her mother ftill againft that match,
1412 And firme for Doctor *Cayus*, in a robe of red
1413 By her deuce, the Doctor muft steale her thence,
1414 And ſhe hath giuen consent to goe with him.

Scena Sexta.

Enter Fenton, Host. 2323

Host. Master *Fenton*, talke not to mee, my minde is
heauy : I will giue ouer all. 2324
2325

Fen. Yet heare me speake : affist me in my purpose,
And (as I am a gentleman) Ile giue thee 2326
2327
A hundred pound in gold, more then your loffe. 2328

Host. I will heare you (*Master Fenton*) and I will (at
the leaft) keepe your counsell. 2329
2330

Fen. From time to time, I haue acquainted you
With the deare loue I beare to faire *Anne Page*, 2331
2332
Who, mutually, hath anfwer'd my affection,
(So farre forth, as her selfe might be her choofer) 2333
2334
Euen to my wih : I haue a letter from her
Of such contents, as you will wonder at ; 2335
2336
The mirth whereof, so larded with my matter,
That neither (singly) can be manifested 2337
2338
Without the shew of both : fat *Falstaffe*
Hath a great Scene ; the image of the iest 2339
2340
Ile show you here at large (harke good mine *Host* :)
To night at *Hernes-Oke*, iust 'twixt twelue and one, 2341
2342
Must my sweet *Nan* present the *Faerie-Queene* :
The purpose why, is here : in which disguise 2343
2344
VVhile other Iests are something ranke on foote,
Her father hath commanded her to slip 2345
2346
Away with *Slender*, and with him, at *Eaton*
Immediately to Marry : She hath consented : Now Sir, 2347
2348
Her Mother, (euen strong against that match
And firme for Doctor *Caius*) hath appointed 2349
2350
That he shall likewise shuffle her away,
While other sports are tasking of their mindes, 2351
2352
And at the *Deanry*, where a *Priest* attends
Strait marry her : to this her Mothers plot 2353
2354
She seemingly obedient) likewise hath 2355

- 2368 1415 *Hof.* Now which means she to deceiue, father or
 1416 mother ?
- 2370 1417 *Fen.* Both my good Hof, to go along with me.
- 2371 1418 Now here it rests, that you would procure a priest,
 1419 And tarrie readie at the appointment place,
 1420 To giue our harts vnited matrimonie. (among thē ?
 1421 *Hof.* But how will you come to steale her from
 1422 *Fen.* That hath sweet *Nan* and I agreed vpon,
 1423 And by a robe of white, the which she weares,
 1424 With ribones pendant flaring bout her head,
 1425 *I* shalbe sure to know her, and conuey her thence,
 1426 And bring her where the priest abides our cōming,
 1427 And by thy furtherance there be married.
- 2375 1428 *Hof.* Well, husband your deuce, Ile to the Vicar,
 2376 1429 Bring you the maide, you shall not lacke a Priest.
- 2377 1430 *Fen.* So shall *I* euermore be bound vnto thee.
- 2378 1431 Besides Ile alwaies be thy faithfull friend.
 1432 *Exit omnes.*

1433 *Enter sir Iohn with a Bucks head vpon him.*

- 2381 1434 *Fal.* This is the third time, well *Ile* venter,
 1435 They say there is good luck in old numbers,

Made promise to the <i>Doctor</i> : Now, thus it rests,	2356
Her Father meanes she shall be all in white ;	2357
And in that habit, when <i>Slender</i> sees his time	2358
To take her by the hand, and bid her goe,	2359
She shall goe with him : her Mother hath intended	2360
(The better to deuote her to the <i>Doctor</i> ;	2361
For they must all be mask'd, and vizarded)	2362
That quaint in greene, she shall be loofe en-roab'd,	2363
With Ribonds-pendant, flaring 'bout her head ;	2364
And when the <i>Doctor</i> spies his vantage ripe,	2365
To pinch her by the hand, and on that token,	2366
The maid hath giuen consent to go with him.	2367
<i>Hofl.</i> Which meanes she to deceiue? Father, or Mo-	2368
ther.	2369
<i>Fen.</i> Both (my good <i>Hofl</i>) to go along with me :	2370
And heere it rests, that you'l procure the Vicar	2371
To stay for me at Church, 'twixt twelue, and one,	2372
And in the lawfull name of marrying,	2373
To giue our hearts vnited ceremony.	2374

Hofl. Well, husband your deuce ; Ile to the Vicar, 2375
Bring you the Maid, you shall not lacke a Priest. 2376

Fen. So shall I euermore be bound to thee ; 2377
Besides, Ile make a present recompence. *Exeunt* 2378

Actus Quintus. Scœna Prima.

Enter Falstoffs, Quickly, and Ford. 2379

Fal. Pre'thee no more pratling : go, Ile hold, this is 2380
the third time : I hope good lucke lies in odde numbers : 2381
Away, go, they say there is Diuinity in odde Numbers, 2382
either in natiuity, chance, or death : away. 2383

Qai. Ile prouide you a chaine, and Ile do what I can 2384
to get you a paire of hornes. 2385

Fall. Away I fay, time weares, hold vp your head & 2386
mince. How now M. *Broome*? Master *Broome*, the mat- 2387
ter will be knowne to night, or neuer. Bee you in the 2388
Parke about midnight, at Hernes-Oake, and you fhall 2389
fee wonders. 2390

Ford. Went you not to her yesterday (Sir) as you told 2391
me you had appointed? 2392

Fal. I went to her (Master *Broome*) as you see, like a 2393
poore-old-man, but I came from her (Master *Broome*) 2394
like a poore-old-woman: that fame knaue (*Ford* hir huf- 2395
band) hath the fineft mad diuell of iealoufie in him (Ma- 2396
fter *Broome*) that euer govern'd Frenfie. I will tell you, 2397
he beate me greeuoufly, in the fhape of a woman: (for in 2398
the fhape of Man (Master *Broome*) I feare not Goliah 2399
with a Weauers beame, becaufe I know alfo, life is a 2400
Shuttle) I am in haft, go along with mee, Ile tell you all 2401
(Master *Broome*;) fince I pluckt Geefe, plaide Trewant, 2402
and whipt Top, I knew not what 'twas to be beaten, till 2403
lately. Follow mee, Ile tell you ftrange things of this 2404
knaue *Ford*, on whom to night I will be reuenged, and I 2405
will deliuer his wife into your hand. Follow, ftraunge 2406
things in hand (M. *Broome*) follow. *Exennt.* 2407

Scena Secunda.

Enter Page, Shallow, Slender. 2408

Page. Come, come: wee'll couch i'th Cattle-ditch, 2409
till we fee the light of our Fairies. Remember fon *Slen-* 2410
der, my 2411

Slcn. I forfooth, I haue fpoke with her, & we haue 2412
a nay-word, how to know one another. I come to her 2413
in white, and cry Mum; fhe cries Budget, and by that 2414
we know one another. 2415

Shal. That's good too : But what needes either your
Mum, or her Budget? The white will decipher her well
enough. It hath strooke ten a'clocke.

Page. The night is darke, Light and Spirits will be-
come it wel : Heauen prosper our sport. No man means
euill but the deuill, and we shal know him by his hornes.
Lets away : follow me. *Exeunt.*

Scena Tertia.

Enter Mist. Page, Mist. Ford, Caius.

Mist. Page. M^r Doct^r, my daughter is in green, when
you see your time, take her by the hand, away with her
to the Deanerie, and dispatch it quickly : go before into
the Parke : we two muft go together.

Cai. I know vat I haue to do, adieu.

Mist. Page. Fare you well (Sir :) my husband will not
reioyce fo much at the abuse of *Falstaffe*, as he will chafe
at the Doct^rs marrying my daughter : But 'tis no mat-
ter ; better a little chiding, then a great deale of heart-
breake.

Mist. Ford. Where is *Nan* now ? and her troop of Fai-
ries ? and the Welch-deuill Herne ?

Mist. Page. They are all couch'd in a pit hard by Hernes
Oake, with obscur'd Lights ; which at the very instant
of *Falstaffes* and our meeting, they will at once display to
the night.

Mist. Ford. That cannot choofe but amaze him.

Mist. Page. If he be not amaz'd he will be mock'd : If
he be amaz'd, he will euery way be mock'd.

Mist. Ford. Wee'll betray him finely.

Mist. Page. Against such Lewdsters, and their lechery,
Those that betray them, do no treachery.

Mist. Ford. The houre drawes-on : to the Oake, to the
Oake. *Exeunt.*

2458 1436 *Ioue* transformed himfelfe into a bull,

2467 1437 And *I* am here a Stag, and *I* thinke the fatteft
 1438 In all *Windsor* forreft : well *I* ftand here
 1439 For *Horne* the hunter, waiting my Does comming.
 1440 *Enter miftris Page, and miftris Ford.*
 2471 1441 *Mif. Pa.* Sir *Iohn*, where are you ?

2473 1442 *Fal.* Art thou come my doe ? what and thou too ?
 1443 Welcome Ladies.
 1444 *Mi. For.* I I fir *Iohn*, I fee you will not faile,
 1445 Therefore you deferue far better then our loues,
 1446 But it grieues me for your late croffes.

Scena Quarta.

Enter Euans and Fairies. 2448

Euans. Trib, trib Fairies: Coue, and remember your 2449
 parts: be pold (I pray you) follow me into the pit, and 2450
 when I giue the watch-'ords, do as I pid you: Come, 2451
 come, trib, trib. *Exeunt* 2452

Scena Quinta.

Enter Falstaffe, Mistris Page, Mistris Ford, Euans, 2453
Anne Page, Fairies, Page, Ford, Quickly, 2454
Slender, Fenton, Caius, Pistoll. 2455

Fal. The Windfor-bell hath stroke twelue: the Mi- 2456
 nute drawes-on: Now the hot-bloodied-Gods affist me: 2457
 Remember Ioue, thou was't a Bull for thy *Europa*, Loue 2458
 fet on thy hornes. O powerfull Loue, that in some re- 2459
 spects makes a Beast a Man: in som other, a Man a beast. 2460
 You were also (Iupiter) a Swan, for the loue of *Leda*: O 2461
 omnipotent Loue, how nere the God drew to the com- 2462
 plexion of a Goofe: a fault done first in the forme of a 2463
 beast, (O Ioue, a beastly fault :) and then another fault, 2464
 in the semblance of a Fowle, thinke on't (Ioue) a fowle- 2465
 fault. When Gods haue hot backes, what shall poore 2466
 men do? For me, I am heere a Windfor Stagge, and the 2467
 fattest (I thinke) i'th Forrest. Send me a coole rut-time 2468
 (Ioue) or who can blame me to piffe my Tallow? Who 2469
 comes heere? my Doe? 2470

M. Ford. Sir *Iohn*? Art thou there (my Deere?) 2471
 My male-Deere? 2472

Fal. My Doe, with the blacke Scut? Let the skie 2473
 raine Potatoes: let it thunder, to the tune of Greene- 2474
 sleeues, haile-kissing Comfits, and snow Eringoes: Let 2475
 there come a tempest of prouocation, I will shelter mee 2476
 heere. 2477

- 1447 *Fal.* This makes amends for all.
 2479 1448 Come diuide me betweene you, each a hanch,
- 2481 1449 For my horns Ile bequeath thē to your husbands,
 2482 1450 Do *I* fpeake like *Horne* the hunter, ha ?
- 2485 1451 *Mif. Pa.* God forgiue me, what noife is this ?
- 2488 1452 *There is a noife of hornes, the two women run away.*
 1453 *Enter fir Hugh like a Satyre, and boyes drest like Fayries,*
 1454 *mistresse Quickly, like the Queene of Fayries: they*
 1455 *ſing a ſong about him, and afterward ſpeake.*
- (groues,
- 2493 1456 *Quic:* You Fayries that do haunt theſe ſhady
 1457 Looke round about the wood if you can eſpie
 1458 A mortall that doth haunt our ſacred round :
 1459 If ſuch a one you can eſpie, giue him his due,
 1460 And leaue not till you pinch him blacke and blew :
 1461 Giue them their charge *Puck* ere they part away.
 1462 *Sir Hu.* Come hither *Peane*, go to the countrie
 1463 houſes,
 1464 And when you finde a ſlut that lies a ſleepe,
 1465 And all her diſhes foule, and roome vnſwept,
 1466 With your long nailes pinch her till ſhe crie,
 1467 And ſweare to mend her ſluttish huſwiferie.
 1468 *Fai.* I warrant you I will performe your will.
 1469 *Hu.* Where is *Pead?* go you & ſee where Brokers
 1470 And Foxe-eyed Seriants with their maſe, (ſleep,
 1471 Goe laie the Proctors in the ſtreet,
 1472 And pinch the lowſie Seriants face :
 1473 Spare none of theſe when they are a bed,
 1474 But ſuch whoſe noſe lookes plew and red.
 1475 *Quic.* Away begon, his mind fulfill,

<i>M. Ford.</i> Miftris <i>Page</i> is come with me (fweet hart.)	2478
<i>Fal.</i> Diuide me like a brib'd-Bucke, each a Haunch :	2479
I will keepe my sides to my selfe, my shoulders for the	2480
fellow of this walke ; and my hornes I bequeath your	2481
husbands. Am I a Woodman, ha ? Speake I like <i>Herne</i>	2482
the Hunter ? Why, now is Cupid a child of conscience,	2483
he makes restitution. As I am a true spirit, welcome.	2484
<i>M. Page.</i> Alas, what noife ?	2485
<i>M. Ford.</i> Heauen forgiue our finnes.	2486
<i>Fal.</i> What should this be ?	2487
<i>M. Ford. M. Page.</i> Away, away.	2488
<i>Fal.</i> I thinke the diuell wil not haue me damn'd,	2489
Least the oyle that's in me should fet hell on fire ;	2490
He would neuer elfe croffe me thus.	2491

Enter Fairies. 2492

<i>Qui.</i> Fairies blacke, gray, greene, and white,	2493
You Moone-shine reuellers, and shades of night.	2494
You Orphan heires of fixed destiny,	2495
Attend your office, and your quality.	2496
Crier Hob-goblyn, make the Fairy Oyes.	2497
<i>Pist.</i> Elues, list your names : Silence you aiery toyes.	2498
Cricket, to Windfor-chimnies shalt thou leape ;	2499
Where fires thou find'st vnrak'd, and hearths vnswept,	2500
There pinch the Maids as blew as Bill-berry,	2501
Our radiant Queene, hates Sluts, and Sluttery.	2502
<i>Fal.</i> They are Fairies, he that speaks to them shall die,	2503
Ile winke, and couch : No man their workes must eie.	2504
<i>Eu.</i> Wher's <i>Bede</i> ? Go you, and where you find a maid	2505
That ere she sleepe has thrice her prayers said,	2506
Raife vp the Organs of her fantasie,	2507
Sleepe she as sound as carelesse infancie,	2508
But thofe as sleepe, and thinke not on their fins,	2509
Pinch them armes, legs, backes, shoulders, sides, & shins.	2510
<i>Qu.</i> About, about :	2511
Search Windfor Castle (Elues) within, and out.	2512

1476 And looke that none of you stand still.
 1477 Some do that thing, some do this,
 1478 All do something, none amis.

2536 1479 *Hir Hu.* I smell a man of middle earth.
 2537 1480 *Fal.* God bleffe me from that wealch Fairie.
 1481 *Quic.* Looke euery one about this round,
 1482 And if that any here be found,
 1483 For his presumption in this place,
 1484 Spare neither legge, arme, head, nor face.
 1485 *Sir Hu.* See I haue spied one by good luck,
 1486 His bodie man, his head a buck.
 1487 *Fal.* God send me good fortune now, and I care
 1488 *Quic.* Go strait, and do as I commaund, (not.
 1489 And take a Taper in your hand,
 1490 And set it to his fingers endes
 1491 And if you see it him offends

Strew good lucke (Ouphes) on euery facred roome,	2513
That it may stand till the perpetuall doome,	2514
In state as wholfome, as in state 'tis fit,	2515
Worthy the Owner, and the Owner it.	2516
The feuerall Chaires of Order, looke you scowre	2517
With iuyce of Balme ; and euery precious flowre,	2518
Each faire Instalment, Coate, and feu'rall Crest,	2519
With loyall Blazon, euermore be blest.	2520
And Nightly-meadow-Fairies, looke you sing	2521
Like to the <i>Garters-Compasse</i> , in a ring,	2522
Th'expressure that it beares : Greene let it be,	2523
Mote fertile-fresh then all the Field to see :	2524
And, <i>Hony Soit Qui Mal-y-Pence</i> , write	2525
In Emrold tuffes, Flowres purple, blew, and white,	2526
Like Saphire-pearle, and rich embroiderie,	2527
Buckled below faire Knight-hoods bending knee ;	2528
Fairies vse Flowres for their characterie.	2529
Away, disperfe : But till 'tis one a clocke,	2530
Our Dance of Custome, round about the Oke	2531
Of <i>Herne</i> the Hunter, let vs not forget.	(set : 2532)
<i>Euan.</i> Pray you lock hand in hand : your selues in order	2533
And twentie glow-wormes shall our Lanthornes bee	2534
To guide our Measure round about the Tree.	2535
But stay, I smell a man of middle earth.	2536
<i>Fal.</i> Heauens defend me from that Welsh Fairy,	2537
Least he transforme me to a peece of Cheefe.	2538
<i>Pist.</i> Vilde worme, thou wast ore-look'd euen in thy	2539
birth.	2540
<i>Qu.</i> With Triall-fire touch me his finger end :	2541
If he be chaste, the flame will backe descend	2542
And turne him to no paine : but if he start,	2543
It is the flesh of a corrupted hart.	2544
<i>Pist.</i> A triall, come.	2545
<i>Eua.</i> Come : will this wood take fire ?	2546
<i>Fal.</i> Oh, oh, oh.	2547
<i>Qui.</i> Corrupt, corrupt, and tainted in desire.	2548

- 1492 And that he starteth at the flame,
 1493 Then is he mortall, know his name :
 1494 If with an F. it doth begin,
 1495 Why then be shure he is full of sin.
 1496 About it then, and know the truth,
 1497 Of this fame metamorphifed youth.
 1498 *Sir Hu.* Giue me the Tapers, I will try
 1499 And if that he loue venery.
 1500 *They put the Tapers to his fingers, and he starts.*
 1501 *Sir Hu.* It is right indeed, he is full of lecheries
 1502 and iniquitie.
 1503 *Quic.* A little distant from him stand,
 1504 And euery one take hand in hand,
 1505 And compasse him within a ring,
 1506 First pinch him well, and after sing.
 1507 *Here they pinch him, and sing about him, & the Doc-*
 1508 *tor comes one way & steales away a boy in red. And*
 1509 *Slender another way he takes a boy in greene : And*
 1510 *Fenton steales misteris Anne, being in white. And*
 1511 *a noyse of hunting is made within : and all the Fai-*
 1512 *ries runne away. Falstaffe pulles of his bucks head,*
 1513 *and rises vp. And enters M. Page, M. Ford, and*
 1514 *their wiues, M. Shallow, Sir Hugh.*
 1515 *Fal.* Horne the hunter quoth you : am I a ghost ?
 1516 Sblood the Fairies hath made a ghost of me :
 1517 What hunting at this time at night ?
 1518 Ile lay my life the mad Prince of *Wales*
 1519 Is stealing his fathers Deare. How now who haue
 1520 we here, what is all *Windsor* stirring ? Are you there ?
 1521 *Shal.* God saue you sir *Iohn Falstaffe.*

About him (Fairies) sing a fcornfull rime, 2549
 And as you trip, ftill pinch him to your time. 2550

The Song.

Fie on finnefull phantafie : Fie on Luft, and Luxurie : 2551
Luft is but a bloody fire, kindled with vnchafte desire, 2552
Fed in heart whose flames aspire, 2553
As thoughts do blow them higher and higher. 2554
Pinch him (Fairies) mutually : Pinch him for his villanie. 2555
Pinch him, and burne him, and turne him about, 2556
Till Candles, & Star-light, & Moone-shine be out. 2557
Page. Nay do not flye, I thinke we haue watcht you 2558
 now : VVill none but *Herne* the Hunter ferue your turne ? 2559
M. Page. I pray you come, hold vp the left no higher. 2560
 Now (good Sir *Iohn*) how like you *Windsor* wiues ? 2561
 See you thefe husband ? Do not thefe faire yoakes 2562
 Become the Forreft better then the Towne ? 2563
Ford. Now Sir, whofe a Cuckold now ? 2564
M^r Broome, Falstaffes a Knaue, a Cuckoldly knaue, 2565
 Heere are his hornes Mafter *Broome* : 2566
 And Mafter *Broome*, he hath enioyed nothing of *Fords*, 2567
 but his Buck-basket, his cudgell, and twenty pounds of 2568
 money, which muft be paid to M^r *Broome*, his horfes are 2569
 arrested for it, M^r *Broome*. 2570
M. Ford. Sir *Iohn*, we haue had ill lucke : wee could 2571
 neuer meete : I will neuer take you for my Loue againe, 2572
 but I will alwayes count you my Deere. 2573
Fal. I do begin to perceiue that I am made an Affe. 2574
Ford. I, and an Oxe too : both the proofes are ex- 2575
 tant. 2576
Fal. And thefe are not Fairies : 2577
 I was three or foure times in the thought they were not 2578
 Fairies, and yet the guiltineffe of my minde, the fodaine 2579
 furprize of my powers, droue the groffenesse of the fop- 2580
 pery into a receiud beleefe, in defpight of the teeth of 2581
 all rime and reafon, that they were Fairies. See now 2582

- 2585 1522 *Sir Hu.* God pleffe you fir *John*, God pleffe you.
 1523 *Pa.* Why how now fir *John*, what a pair of horns
 1524 in your hand?
 1525 *Ford.* Those hornes he ment to place vpon my
 1526 And *M. Brooke* and he should be the men: (head
 1527 Why how now fir *John*, why are you thus amazed?
 1528 We know the Fairies man that pinched you fo,
 1529 Your throwing in the Thames, your beating well.
 1530 And whats to come fir *John*, that can we tell.
 1531 *Mi. Pa.* Sir *John* tis thus, your dishonest meanes
 1532 To call our credits into question,
 1533 Did make vs vndertake to our best,
 1534 To turne your leaud lust to a merry Iest.
 1535 *Fal.* Iest, tis well, haue I liued to these yeares
 1536 To be gulled now, now to be ridden?
 1537 Why then these were not Fairies?
 1538 *Mis. Pa.* No fir *John* but boyes.
 1539 *Fal.* By the Lord I was twice or thrife in the
 1540 They were not, and yet the grofneffe (mind
 1541 Of the fopperie perfwaded me they were.
 1542 Well, and the fine wits of the Court heare this,
 1543 Thayle so whip me with their keene Iests,
 1544 That thayle melt me out like tallow,
 1545 Drop by drop out of my greafe. Boyes!
 1546 *Sir Hu.* I trust me boyes Sir *John*: and I was
 1547 Also a Fairie that did helpe to pinch you.
 1548 *Fal.* I, tis wel I am your May-pole,
 1549 You haue the start of mee,
 2594 1550 Am I ridden too with a wealch goate?
 1551 With a peece of toasted cheefe?
- 2597 1552 *Sir Hu.* Butter is better then cheefe fir *John*,
 1553 You are all butter, butter.
 1554 *For.* There is a further matter yet fir *John*,

how wit may be made a Iacke-a-Lent, when 'tis vpon ill 2583
 employment. 2584

Euant. Sir *Iohn Falstaffe*, ferue Got, and leaue your 2585
 defires, and Fairies will not pinfe you. 2586

Ford. VVell faid Fairy *Hugh*. 2587

Euans. And leaue you your iعالouzies too, I pray 2588
 you. 2589

Ford. I will neuer mistrust my wife againe, till thou 2590
 art able to woo her in good English. 2591

Fal. Haue I laid my braine in the Sun, and dri'de it, 2592
 that it wants matter to preuent so grosse ore-reaching as 2593

this? Am I ridden with a Welch Goate too? Shal I haue 2594
 a Coxcombe of Frize? Tis time I were choak'd with a 2595
 peece of toasted Cheefe. 2596

Eu. Seefe is not good to giue putter; your belly is al 2597
 putter. 2598

Fal. Seefe, and Putter? Haue I liu'd to stand at the 2599

2623 1555 There's 20. pound you borrowed of M. *Brooke* Sir
 1556 And it must be paid to M. *Ford* Sir *John*. (*John*,
 1557 *Mi. For.* Nay husband let that go to make amēds,
 1558 Forgiue that sum, and so weele all be friends.
 1559 *For.* Well here is my hand, all's forgiuen at last.
 1560 *Fal.* It hath cost me well,
 1561 I haue bene well pinched and washed.

1562 *Enter the Doc.*

1563 *Mi. Pa.* Now M. Doctor, sonne I hope you are.
 1564 *Doc̃t.* Sonne begar you be de ville voman,
 1565 Begar I tinck to marry metres *An*, and begar
 1566 Tis a whorfon garfon Iack boy.

taunt of one that makes Fritters of English? This is e- 2600
 nough to be the decay of lust and late-walking through 2601
 the Realme. 2602

Mist. Page. Why Sir *Iohn*, do you thinke though wee 2603
 would haue thruft vertue out of our hearts by the head 2604
 and shoulders, and haue giuen our felues without scrup- 2605
 ple to hell, that euer the deuill could haue made you our 2606
 delight? 2607

Ford. What, a hodge-pudding? A bag of flax? 2608

Mist. Page. A puft man? 2609

Page. Old, cold, wither'd, and of intollerable en- 2610
 trailes? 2611

Ford. And one that is as slanderous as Sathan? 2612

Page. And as poore as Iob? 2613

Ford. And as wicked as his wife? 2614

Euan. And giuen to Fornications, and to Tauernes, 2615
 and Sacke, and Wine, and Metheglins, and to drinkings 2616
 and fwearings, and starings? Pribles and prables? 2617

Fal. Well, I am your Theame: you haue the start of 2618
 me, I am deiected: I am not able to answer the Welch 2619
 Flannell, Ignorance it felse is a plummet ore me, vſe me 2620
 as you will. 2621

Ford. Marry Sir, wee'l bring you to Windſor to one 2622
 M^r *Broome*, that you haue cozon'd of money, to whom 2623
 you ſhould haue bin a Pander: ouer and aboue that you 2624
 haue ſuffer'd, I thinke, to repay that money will be a bi- 2625
 ting affliction. 2626

Page. Yet be cheerefull Knight: thou ſhalt eat a poſ- 2627
 fet to night at my houſe, wher I will deſire thee to laugh 2628
 at my wife, that now laughs at thee: Tell her M^r *Slen-* 2629
der hath married her daughter. 2630

Mist. Page. Doctours doubt that; 2631
 If *Anne Page* be my daughter, ſhe is (by this) Doctour 2632
Caius wife. 2633

Slen. Whoa hoe, hoe, Father *Page*. 2634

Page. Sonne? How now? How now Sonne, 2635
 Haue you diſpatch'd? 2636

1567 *Mif. Pa.* How a boy ?

1568 *Doct.* I begar a boy.

1569 *Pa.* Nay be not angry wife, *I*le tell thee true,

1570 *It* was my plot to deceiue thee fo :

1571 And by this time your daughter's married

1572 To *M. Slender*, and see where he comes.

1573 *Enter Slender.*

1574 Now sonne *Slender*,

1575 Where's your bride ?

1576 *Slen.* Bride, by Gods lyd *I* thinke theres neuer a

1577 man in the worell hath that crosse fortune that *I*

1578 haue: begod *I* could cry for verie anger.

1579 *Pa.* Why whats the matter sonne *Slender* ?

1580 *Slen.* Sonne, nay by God *I* am none of your son.

1581 *Pa.* No, why fo ? (married.)

2641 1582 *Slen.* Why fo God faue me, tis a boy that *I* haue

1583 *Pa.* How a boy ? why did you mistake the word ?

2654 1584 *Slen.* No neither, for *I* came to her in red as you

1585 bad me, and *I* cried mum, and hee cried budget, fo

1586 well as euer you heard, and *I* haue married him.

Slen. Difpatch'd? Ile make the best in Glofterfhire 2637
know on't: would I were hang'd la, elfe. 2638

Page. Of what fonne? 2639

Slen. I came yonder at *Eaton* to marry Miftris *Anne* 2640

Page, and fhe's a great lubberly boy. If it had not bene 2641
i'th Church, I would haue fwing'd him, or hee fhould 2642
haue fwing'd me. If I did not thinke it had beene *Anne* 2643
Page, would I might neuer firre, and 'tis a Post-mafters 2644
Boy. 2645

Page. Vpon my life then, you tooke the wrong. 2646

Slen. What neede you tell me that? I think fo, when 2647
I tooke a Boy for a Girle: If I had bene married to him, 2648
(for all he was in womans apparrell) I would not haue 2649
had him. 2650

Page. Why this is your owne folly, 2651
Did not I tell you how you fhould know my daughter, 2652
By her garments? 2653

Slen. I went to her in greene, and cried Mum, and 2654
fhe cride budget, as *Anne* and I had appointed, and yet 2655
it was not *Anne*, but a Post-mafters boy. 2656

Mift. Page. Good *George* be not angry, I knew of 2657
your purpofe: turn'd my daughter into white, and in- 2658
deede fhe is now with the Doctor at the Deanrie, and 2659
there married. 2660

1587 *Sir Hu.* Iefhu M. *Slender*, cannot you fee but marrie
 1588 *Pa.* O *I* am vext at hart, what fhall I do? (boyes?)

1589

Enter Fenton and Anne.

2668 1590 *Mif. Pa.* Here comes the man that hath deceiued
 1591 How now daughter, where haue you bin? (vs all :
 1592 *An.* At Curch forfooth.
 1593 *Pa.* At Church, what haue you done there?

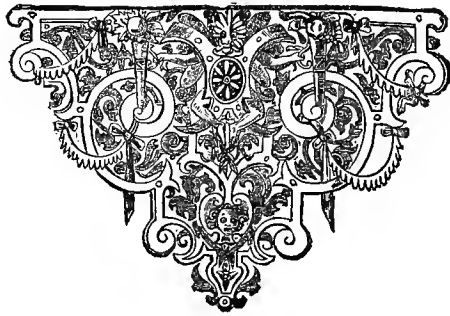
2674 1594 *Fen.* Married to me, nay m neuer fforme,

2685 1595 Tis done fir now, and cannot be vndone.
 1596 *Ford:* Ifaith M. *Page* neuer chafe your felfe,
 2686 1597 She hath made her choife wheras her hart was fixt,
 1598 Then tis in vaine for you to fforme or fret.
 2688 1599 *Fal.* I am glad yet that your arrow hath glanced
 1600 *Mi. For.* Come miftris *Page*, Ile be bold with you,
 1601 Tis pitie to part loue that is fo true.
 1602 *Mif. Pa.* Altho that I haue miffed in my intent,
 1603 Yet *I* am glad my husbands match was croffed,
 1604 Here M. *Fenton*, take her, and God giue thee ioy.
 1605 *Sir Hu:* Come M. *Page*, you muft needs agree.
 1606 *Fo.* I yfaith fir come, you fee your wife is wel plea-
 1607 *Pa.* I cannot tel, and yet my hart's well eafed, (fed :

- Cai.* Ver is Miftris *Page* : by gar I am cozoned, I ha 2661
 married oon Garfoon, a boy ; oon pefant, by gar. A boy, 2662
 it is not *An Page*, by gar, I am cozened. 2663
M. Page. VVhy ? did you take her in white ? 2664
Cai. I bee gar, and 'tis a boy : be gar. Ile raife all 2665
 Windfor. 2666
Ford. This is sfrange : Who hath got the right *Anne* ? 2667
Page. My heart milgiues me, here comes M^r *Fenton*. 2668
 How now M^r *Fenton* ? 2669
Anne. Pardon good father, good my mother pardon 2670
Page. Now Miftris : 2671
 How chance you went not with M^r *Slender* ? 2672
M. Page. Why went you not with M^r Doct^r, maid ? 2673
Fen. You do amaze her : heare the truth of it, 2674
 You would haue married her moft shamefully, 2675
 Where there was no proportion held in loue : 2676
 The truth is, she and I (long fince contracted) 2677
 Are now fo fure that nothing can diffolue vs : 2678
 Th'offence is holy, that she hath committed, 2679
 And this deceit loofes the name of craft, 2680
 Of difobedience, or vnduteous title, 2681
 Since therein she doth euitate and fhun 2682
 A thoufand irreligious curfed houres 2683
 Which forced marriage would haue brought vpon her. 2684
Ford. Stand not amaz'd, here is no remedie : 2685
 In Loue, the heauens themfelues do guide the ftate, 2686
 Money buyes Lands, and wiues are fold by fate. 2687
Fal. I am glad, though you haue tane a fpecial ftand 2688
 to frike at me, that your Arrow hath glanc'd. 2689
Page. Well, what remedie ? *Fenton*, heauen giue thee 2690
 ioy, what cannot be efchew'd, muft be embrac'd. 2691
Fal. When night-dogges run, all forts of Deere are 2692
 chac'd. 2693
Mift Page. Well, I will mufe no further : M^r *Fenton*, 2694
 Heauen giue you many, many merry dayes : 2695

1608 And yet it doth me good the Doctour miffed.
 1609 Come hither *Fenton*, and come hither daughter,
 1610 Go too you might haue ftaid for my good will,
 1611 But fince your choife is made of one you loue,
 1612 Here take her *Fenton*, & both happie proue. (dings.
 1613 *Sir Hu.* I wil alfo dance & eat plums at your wed-
 2696 1614 *Ford.* All parties pleaſed, now let vs in to feaſt,
 2697 1615 And laugh at *Slender*, and the Doctours ieaf. *Slender.*
 1616 He hath got the maiden, each of you a boy
 1617 To waite vpon you, fo God giue you ioy,
 2700 1618 And fir *John Falſtaffe* now ſhal you keep your word,
 2701 1619 For *Brooke* this night ſhall lye with miſtris *Ford.*
 1620 *Exit omnes.*

FINIS.



Good husband, let vs euery one go home,	2696
And laugh this sport ore by a Countrie fire,	2697
Sir <i>John</i> and all.	2698
<i>Ford</i> . Let it be so (Sir <i>John</i> :)	2699
To Master <i>Broome</i> , you yet fhall hold yourword,	2700
For he, to night, fhall lye with Miftris <i>Ford</i> : <i>Exeunt</i>	2701

FINIS.



THE MERRY WIVES OF WINDSOR.

COLLATION OF THE BANKSIDE SHAKESPEARE WITH
THE 1602 QUARTO AND THE FIRST FOLIO.

SIGNATURE.	THE BANKSIDE SHAKESPEARE.	
	AT QUARTO LINE.	FOLIO LINE.
A 3	19	None corresponding
A (v) (or blank)	77	284
B	134	298
B 2	194	347
B 3	257	454
B 3 (v) (or blank)	319	593
C	384	690
C 2	448	751
C 3	513	848
C 3 (v) (or blank)	577	967
D	640	1058
D 2	702	1146
D 3	765	1234
D 3 (v) (or blank)	830	None corresponding
E	890	1462
E 2	954	1668
E 3	1018	1737
E 3 (v) (or blank)	1081	None corresponding
F	1146	1790
F 2	1209	2120
F 3	1273	None corresponding
F 3 (v) (or blank)	1337	2236
G	1402	2311
G 2	1466	None corresponding
G 3	1529	None corresponding
G 3 (v) (or blank)	1593	None corresponding

COLLATION OF THE BANKSIDE SHAKESPEARE WITH
THE FIRST FOLIO.

FIRST FOLIO COLUMN.	BANKSIDE LINE.	FIRST FOLIO COLUMN.	BANKSIDE LINE.
1st column, page 39	1	1st column, page (58*) 50	1355
2d " " 39	49	2d " " " 50	1421
1st " " 40	99	1st " " " 51	1487
2d " " 40	165	2d " " " 51	1553
1st " " 41	231	1st " " " 52	1614
2d " " 41	291	2d " " " 52	1674
1st " " 42	351	1st " " " 53	1740
2d " " 42	410	2d " " " 53	1806
1st " " 43	476	1st " " " 54	1867
2d " " 43	542	2d " " " 54	1926
1st " " 44	599	1st " " " 55	1992
2d " " 44	665	2d " " " 55	2058
1st " " 45	731	1st " " " 56	2112
2d " " 45	790	2d " " " 56	2178
1st " " 46	856	1st " " " 57	2237
2d " " 46	922	2d " " " 57	2303
1st " " 47	986	1st " " " 58	2363
2d " " 47	1052	2d " " " 58	2415
1st " " 48	1111	1st " " " (51*) 59	2462
2d " " 48	1167	2d " " " 59	2528
1st " " 49	1233	1st " " " 60	2590
2d " " 49	1293	2d " " " 60	2646

* Misprinted in Folio.

